

### Climate Adaptation Framework Regional Research Final Report



Project Reference Number: CAF2015-RR08-CMY-Chiba

# Addressing Non-economic Losses and Damages Associated with Climate Change: Learning from the Recent Past Extreme Climatic Events for Future Planning

### The following collaborators worked on this project:

- 1. Yohei Chiba, IGES, Japan, y-chiba@iges.or.jp (Proponent)
- 2. SVRK Prabhakar, IGES, Japan, prabhakar@iges.or.jp
- 3. Antonio P. Abamo, Visayas State University, Philippines, antonio.abamo@gmail.com
- 4. Md. Atikul Islam, Khulna University, Bangladesh, atikku\_es@yahoo.com
- 5. Chandra Sekhar Bahinipati, GIDR, India, chandrasekharbahinipati@gmail.com
- 6. Sangam Shrestha, AIT, Thailand, sangamshrestha@gmail.com











Copyright © 2015 Asia-Pacific Network for Global Change Research APN seeks to maximise discoverability and use of its knowledge and information. All publications are made available through its online repository "APN E-Lib" (www.apn-gcr.org/resources/). Unless otherwise indicated, APN publications may be copied, downloaded and printed for private study, research and teaching purposes, or for use in non-commercial products or services.

Appropriate acknowledgement of APN as the source and copyright holder must be given, while APN's endorsement of users' views, products or services must not be implied in any way. For

reuse requests: <a href="http://www.apn-gcr.org/?p=10807">http://www.apn-gcr.org/?p=10807</a>

### **Table of Content**

Table of Content	3
Project Overview	5
Non-Economic Loss and Damages in Japan: A Case Study of Nachikatsuura Tov	<b>vn</b> . 10
1. Introduction	10
2. Methodology	11
3. Results	18
4. Discussion	21
5. Conclusions	23
6. Future Directions	24
7. References	25
8. Appendix	27
Non-Economic Loss and Damages in Bangladesh: A Case Study of Koyra Upazil	<b>a</b> 42
1. Introduction	42
2. Methodology	44
3. Results	56
4. Discussion	62
5. Conclusions	66
6. Future Directions	67
7. References	68
8. Appendix	71
Non-Economic Loss and Damages in India: Issues and Way Forward	90
1. Introduction	90
2. Past Extreme events: Assessment of Damage and Loss	92
3. Policy and Institutional Responses	95
4. Conclusions and Way Forward	96
5. References	97
Economic and Non-Economic Loss and Damage from Droughts in Western India Role of Adaptation Measures	
1. Introduction	
2. Methodology	
3. Results and Discussion	
4. Conclusions	117

5. References	118
6. Appendix	122
Non-Economic Loss and Damage in Philippines:	A Case Study of Super Typhoon
Yolanda	124
1. Introduction	124
2. Methodology	130
3. Results and Discussion	136
4. Conclusions	152
5. Recommendation	154
6. References	155
7. Appendix	156
Non-Economic Loss and Damages in Thailand: A	A Case Study of Floods in
Pathumthani Province	160
1. Introduction	160
2. Methodology	162
3. Results and Discussion	167
4. Conclusions	172
5. References	173
6. Appendix	174

### **Project Overview**

Project Duration	•	July 2014 – June 2017
Funding Awarded		US\$ 40,000 for Year 1; US\$ 38,000 for Year 2
Key organisations involved	-	Institute for Global Environmental Strategies (IGES), Hayama, Japan:
		-Dr. SVRK Prabhakar, Senior Policy Researcher, Adaptation Task, Natural Resources and Ecosystem Services Area -Mr. Yohei Chiba, Policy Researcher, Adaptation Task, Natural Resources and Ecosystem Services Area
		Khulna University, Khulna, Bangladesh: Prof. Md. Atikul Islam, Professor, Environmental Science Discipline
		Gujarat Institute of Development Research (GIDR), Gujarat, India: Dr. Chandra Sekhar Bahinipati, Assistant Professor
		Visayas State University, Visca, Baybay, Leyte, Philippines: Dr. Antonio P. Abamo, Associate Professor and Dean, College of Management and Economics
		Asian Institute of Technology (AIT), Thailand: Dr. Sangam Shrestha, Associate Professor

### **Project Summary**

The non-economic loss and damages (NELDs) caused by climate-related disasters have not been often considered in most disaster risk assessments and not been reported in most postdisaster reports and databases to the extent they deserve the attention; despite these losses could constitute major proportion of the total loss and damages (L&Ds) of any disaster events. Issues such as lack of proper recognition among the stakeholders engaged in disaster risk reduction (DRR) and climate change adaptation (CCA) for value that society attaches to NELDs are compounded to a certain extent by the lack of simple methods to identify, prioritize and measure NELDs constitute crucial barriers in considering them in decision making at all levels. Keeping these in view, this project aimed to develop an assessment framework to identify, prioritize and measure NELDs in key vulnerable sectors and to make policy recommendations for addressing NELDs targeting the key policy makers and the practitioners.

Keywords: Non-economic loss and damage, disaster risk reduction, climate change adaptation, climate-related disasters, community

### **Project outputs and outcomes**

Outputs	Outcomes
Identified and assessed key NELDs caused by climate- related disasters	As a result of the study, the project was able to produce evidences for national and/or local governments to mainstream key NELDs into existing decision-making processes for DRR and CCA.
Distilled policy relevant messages about NELDs from the case studies	As a result of the study, the project was able to sensitize policymakers, researchers and relevant stakeholders to address NELDs, through presentations in policy relevant forums organized under the project and various other events including Adaptation Forum and national-level expert workshops.

### Key facts/figures

- The project has trained 27 young researchers who are early into the research career which enabled them to: understand the subject of NELDs; and provide intellectual contribution to the project.
- The project has sensitized more than 100 professionals, policy makers and researchers on the subject of NELDs in the context of DRR and CCA through participation in five project-organized workshops and presentations in various conferences, seminars and forum.
- The project implemented approximately 900 household surveys (Japan: 175; Bangladesh: 247; India: 186; Philippines: 199; and Thailand: 100) to collect relevant information about key NELDs.
- The project has quantified key NELDs in terms of monetary values to estimate and measure the NELD impacts. In case of Japan, the findings show that the economic loss and damages (ELDs) were 141 times higher than the NELDs of 'mental diseases' caused by Typhoon No.12 in 2011.
- In case of Bangladesh, the findings demonstrates that the NELDs of 'inaccessible to sanitation', 'waterborne diseases' and 'psychosocial disorder' were 1.3 times higher than the ELDs caused by cyclone Aila in 2009.
- In case of Philippines, the findings illustrate that the NELDs on 'value of human life' and 'ecosystem services' were much greater than the ELDs (including costs of infrastructure, agricultural crops, livestock and fishery) caused by Typhoon Yolanda (Haiyan) in 2013.
- In case of Thailand, the findings suggest that the NELDs which incurred in two thematic areas of 'human life and health' and 'water and sanitation' were 74 times higher than the ELDs during the 2011 flood.
- In case of India, the findings reveals that the average total economic value of a drought was INR 8,035, and the mean of NELD costs were INR 4,597, and that irrigation reduces the potential impact, while crop-insurance failed to mitigate L&Ds, particularly the NELDs.

### Potential for further work

The project has helped identifying, prioritizing and measuring major NELDs caused by climaterelated disasters in the context of the study locations in order to integrate these NELDs into decision-making on DRR and CCA efforts. One potential area for further work is to enhance the valuation framework to quantify key NELD indicators in a way that can be easily used by the governments and other stakeholders and not just the academic community. This can contribute to more precisely quantifying the actual total L&Ds, including both economic and non-economic aspects. In addition, the nature of NELDs can be different, depending on local, regional and socioeconomic characteristics. Thus, it is essential to build capacities of local governments for assessing NELDs with the assessment framework developed through this project. Furthermore, it is necessary to raise awareness of policymakers and practitioners about NELDs to invest in risk mitigation.

### **Publications**

- 1. Chiba, Y. and Prabhakar, S. (2017). *Priority Practices for Addressing Non-economic Loss* and Damage caused by Typhoons in Japan: Case Study of Nachikatsuura Town. IGES Research Report. Kanagawa, Japan: Institute for Global Environmental Strategies (IGES).
- 2. Chiba, Y. and Prabhakar, S. (2015). Addressing Non-Economic Loss and Damage Associated with Climate Change: Learning from Recent Past Extreme Climatic Events for Future Planning. APN Science Bulletin Issue 5 (March 2015), pp. 97.
- 3. Chiba, Y. and Prabhakar, S. (2014). Challenges in Assessing Non-Economic Loss and Damages of Climatic Disasters [PowerPoint slides]. Asia-Pacific Climate Change Adaptation Forum 2014, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia, October 1-3.
- 4. Chiba, Y., Shaw, R. and Prabhakar, S. (2017). Climate change-related non-economic loss and damage in Bangladesh and Japan. International Journal of Climate Change Strategies and Management, 9(2), pp. 166–183.
- Bahinipati, C. S. (2017). Can planned adaptation measures reduce loss and damage from droughts in western India [PowerPoint slides]. The INSEE Panel on 'Climate Variability, Environmental Changes and Rural Livelihood' in 5th Annual Conference the Network of Rural Agrarian Studies, Nabakrushna Choudhury Centre for Development Studies, Bhubaneswar, India, October 27-29.
- Bahinipati, C. S. (2017). Economic and non-economic loss and damage from droughts in western India: Role of crop-insurance and irrigation [PowerPoint slides]. The 8th Annual Conference on Climate Change, titled 'Climate Action: Mitigation and Adaptation in a post Paris World', Tata Institute of Social Sciences (TISS), Mumbai, India, August 4-5.
- Bahinipati, C.S. (2017). Loss and damage from droughts in Western India: estimation and the role of adaptation measures. GIDR Working Paper, Gujarat Institute of Development Research (GIDR), Ahmedabad, India (forthcoming).
- Bahinipati, C. S. (2015). Loss and damage associated with climatic extremes in India: Identification and methodological challenges [PowerPoint slides]. The International Conference on 'Meeting equity in Climate Change: Paris and the Post-2015 Agenda', organized by and held at Tata Institute of Social Sciences (TISS), Mumbai, India, July 31 - August 1.
- 9. Institute for Global Environmental Strategies (IGES) (2015). The Paris Climate Agreement and Beyond: Linking Short-term Climate Actions to Long-term Goals. Kanagawa, Japan: IGES.
- 10. Nishat, A. (2014). Challenges in assessing non-economic L&D of salinity in Bangladesh [PowerPoint slides]. Asia-Pacific Climate Change Adaptation Forum 2014, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia, October 1-3.

- 11. Prabhakar, S. (2016). Addressing non-economic losses and damages associated with climate change: Learning from recent past extreme climatic events for future planning [PowerPoint slides]. The session on 'SC 6.6 Linking climate change adaptation, disaster risk reduction, and loss & damage: lessons toward resilient Asia-Pacific region' in Adaptation Futures 2016, Rotterdam, The Netherlands, May 10-13.
- 12. Prabhakar, S. Kamat, K. Hakimov, A, Chiba, Y. and Nakata, M. (2015). Loss and Damage Associated with Climate Change: What and Why, Stakeholder Perspectives, and a Way Forward. In The Paris Climate Agreement and Beyond: Linking Short-term Climate Actions to Long-term Goals (pp. 105-128).
- 13. Prabhakar, S., Kojima, S. Chiba, Y. and Endo, I. (2015). Addressing Non-economic Loss and Damage: Toward resilient society to climate change and natural disasters. In Climate Updates, IGES Climate. Kanagawa, Japan: Institute for Global Environmental Strategies (IGES).
- 14. Shrestha, M. and Shrestha, S. (2016). Identifying and Addressing Economic and Non-Economic Loss and Damages Associated with Climate Events in Thailand [Poster]. We actually had one poster presentation from this study. The Conference on 'Decision Support System for Water and Environment Management: Improving the Understanding and Minimizing the Socioeconomic, Health and Environmental Impacts', Hanoi, Vietnam, May 19.

### Pull quote

"We found the project to be invaluable for countries to prepare disaster loss and damage information on non-economic aspect to achieve their sustainable development, climate change adaptation, and disaster risk reduction."

Mr. Yohei Chiba, IGES, Japan

"Non-economic loss and damages account for the significant proportion of total loss and damages incurred through climatic events and this study provides clear evidence for it. The project was an invaluable opportunity for us to take this subject forward addressing the practical issues leading to improved understanding of risks faced by societies in the changing climate"

Dr. SVRK Prabhakar, IGES, Japan

"A new frontier of knowledge and professionally exciting challenge in being able to contribute to climate change science and technology research."

Dr. Antonio P. Abamo, Visayas State University, Philippines

"The project identified the importance of non-economic loss and damages (NELDs) related to cyclone hazard in Bangladesh which is often neglected in disaster management policy of the country. So the project outcome will be valuable for sustainable disaster management policy in Bangladesh."

Prof. Md. Atikul Islam, Khulna University, Bangladesh

"I am indeed grateful to both APN and IGES for giving me an opportunity to work on noneconomic loss and damage from climate extremes. While doing this project, I have really learned lot from the filed as well as project collaborators."

Dr. Chandra Sekhar Bahinipati, GIDR, India

"The non-economic loss & damages in human life & health and water & sanitation sector in flood affected areas of Thailand is estimated to be much higher than the economic loss & damages."

Dr. Sangam Shrestha, AIT, Thailand

### **Acknowledgments**

We gratefully acknowledge several researchers, government officials, non-governmental organizations and community members who participated in this project directly and indirectly by providing valuable time, experiences and expertise, including being part of the workshops, consultations and surveys conducted in this project.

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-CMY-Chiba 9

## Non-Economic Loss and Damages in Japan: A Case Study of Nachikatsuura Town

**Yohei Chiba and SVRK Prabhakar**, Institute for Global Environmental Strategies (IGES), Hayama, Japan

### 1. Introduction

Loss and damages (L&Ds) caused by climate-related disasters are one of the most crucial challenges in the context of climate change. Particularly, the non-economic loss and damages (NELDs), such as losses of human functions, social and cultural assets, and environmental assets, have not been well considered in climate change adaptation (CCA). In 2010, the sixteenth session of the Conference of the Parties (COP 16) under United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change (UNFCCC) recognized that it was necessary to reduce the L&D (Decision 1/CP.16). The COP 19 in 2013 established the Warsaw International Mechanism to tackle the L&Ds (Decision 2/CP.19). The Paris Agreement of COP 21 in 2015 further reiterated the importance of addressing L&Ds (Decision /CP.21). Despite of the positive advancement to the L&Ds, the countermeasures to NELDs are still backward. This is because a common definition of the NELDs has not been universally agreed yet, and it is difficult to adequately understand, identify and estimate the NELDs since the variety of the NELDs directly and indirectly incur through various pathways on individuals, society and environment (UNFCCC, 2013).

Addressing NELDs is important in the context of CCA since inadequate addressing of NELDs will be a major impediment to adaptation as most of the underlying communities' vulnerabilities lie in the non-economic aspects, including dependency on social capital and natural capital. This is especially the case with the rural communities of Japan (Yoshitake & Deguchi, 2008; Tsutsumi, 2017). By not considering the impacts of NELDs, the effectiveness of any adaptation interventions would be significantly reduced.

In Japan, climate-related disasters, such as Super Typhoons and the accompanying record-breaking heavy rainfalls, have increasingly incurred in recent years. Looking at the past few years, there were several significant typhoons. In particular, the Typhoon No. 12 in 2011 caused severe L&D to the country. The record-breaking heavy rainfall by the Typhoon No.12 caused landslides, inundation and river flooding and resulted in significant damages and human casualties. Wakayama Prefecture, located in Kii Peninsula, one of the most typhoon and rainfall prone areas in the country, recorded the

highest deaths of 56, out of total 82 deaths in all the prefectures in the country in 2011 (FDMA, 2012).

Learning the lessons from the past extreme typhoons, Japan has enhanced its countermeasures on disaster risk reduction (DRR) and CCA. However, the countermeasures are more likely to address clearer physical damages, such as damages to houses and infrastructures. NELDs which are more likely to occur a little later after the disaster, such as mental diseases and community disruption, have not been sufficiently addressed in the existing countermeasures in the recovery phase.

Keeping the above in view, this study intends to:

- Understand non-economic loss and damages (NELDs) caused by recent past major climate-related disasters (i.e., Typhoon No.12 in 2011);
- Develop an assessment framework where structured questionnaire surveys with key indicators can be implemented in a participatory manner to identify, prioritize and measure NELDs from climatic disasters, as well as expert consultations, focused group discussions and associated quantitative analytical techniques; and
- 3. Make policy recommendations to strengthen the DRR and CCA plans and policies at national and sub-national levels for mainstreaming and addressing the NELDs.

### 2. Methodology

The study is based on sequential study workflows: 1) comprehensive literature review; 2) pre-survey on site; 3) expert consultation; 4) community consultation; 5) questionnaire survey; and 6) data analysis by using the analytic hierarchy process (AHP) and quantification methods. Comprehensive literature review on NELDs in context of DRR and CCA was conducted to understand NELDs caused by climate-related disasters in Japan. The pre-survey was also implemented in Wakayama to have a first-hand experience of L&Ds caused by the typhoons. The AHP was used to prioritize key NELDs caused by the 2011 Typhoon No. 12 in Nachikatsuura Town. Elements of AHP analysis for NELDs consisted of decision criteria, indicators and risk reduction practices. These elements were examined through comprehensive literature review, expert consultation, and focus group discussion (FGD) in the affected community. Consequently, a household questionnaire survey was conducted to prioritize key NELD-related elements from the perspectives of the affected local communities and the local government officials. The key NELD indicators identified through the questionnaire survey were quantified in terms of monetary values to estimate and measure the NELD impacts.

### 2.1 Study location

Nachikatsuura Town, Wakayama Prefecture, was chosen as the study site for reasons, including: severity of loss and damages from the Typhoon No. 12;

vulnerability to climatic disasters as rural small municipality; and abundance of social, cultural and environmental assets, which can be impacted by NELDs.

### Geographic characteristics:

Nachikatsuura is located in the southeast part of the Wakayama prefecture in the Kii Peninsula, the largest peninsula in Japan, bordering the Pacific Ocean (Figure 1). Nachikatsuura is located in a mountainous region, and this partly explains why forests cover 88% of the total area (MAFF, 2015). It is also a tourist destination with UNESCO-designated World Heritage Sites, including Kumano Nachi Taisha Grand Shrine and Nachi Falls.

### Climatic characteristics:

The town lies in a warm-temperate zone, has an average annual precipitation of more than 2,000 mm, with the highest recorded in 2011 of 4,000 mm (Nachikatsuura Town, 2013; JMA, 2017). On an average, the town receives 3.2 typhoons every year (JMA, 2017).

### Socioeconomic status:

The town has a total population of 15,946 (male: 7,405; female: 8,541) with a household count of 8,046 as of 1<sup>st</sup> February 2017 (Nachikatsuura Town, 2017). With 39% of the population above 65 years, a large proportion of whom are single, the town is ranked 9<sup>th</sup> in Wakayama in terms of proportion of aged population (Wakayama Prefecture, 2016). The town government has identified the aging population, declining birth rate and depopulation as serious social issues that the town is facing.

### Damage profile of Typhoon No.12:

Typhoon No. 12 in 2011 resulted in the most severe disaster that Nachikatsuura has suffered during recent years. The town recorded the highest casualties in Wakayama Prefecture. The main causes of the damages were reported to be debris flow and river flooding, which resulted from the record heavy rainfall that accompanied the typhoon. Consequently, 2,410 households were affected, 29 people died (including one missing), 14,458 people were evacuated (91% of the town population), 103 houses were totally destroyed and 17 public facilities were affected. The economic damages totaled 2,283 million Japanese Yen (JPY) (Nachikatsuura Town, 2013).

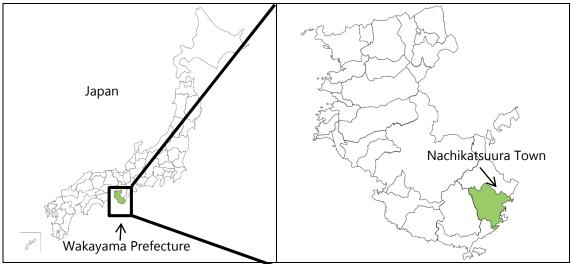


Figure 1: Nachikatsuura Town, Wakayama Prefecture (Source: Prepared by Authors from Sankakukei (2016))

### 2.2 Literature review & pre-survey at field on NELDs

Japan has suffered countless earthquake, typhoons and other types of disasters due to its geographical and geological characteristics (JICA, 2015). In particular, typhoons and accompanying wind and flood related disasters have occurred year after year. They are expected to increase in their frequency and intensity due to climate change impacts (MOEJ, 2015). During the past few years, there are several major typhoons, and the Typhoon No.12 in 2011 especially caused significant L&Ds to Japan and has contributed significant lessons for improving the disaster risk management (DRM) in the country. In particular, Wakayama prefecture suffered serious L&Ds from the typhoon. Literature review in context of DRR and CCA shows NELDs caused by typhoons (Table 1).

Table 1: NELDs caused by typhoons in Japan

NELD impacts	Typhoons in Japan
Human functions	· Death
	<ul> <li>Injury</li> </ul>
	<ul> <li>Infectious diseases</li> </ul>
	· Mental stress, psychological stress, such as Post-
	Traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD)
Sociocultural assets	<ul> <li>Displacement</li> </ul>
	<ul> <li>Damages to cultural heritages</li> </ul>
	<ul> <li>Conflicts, disputes</li> </ul>
	<ul> <li>Disagreement in cultural festivals</li> </ul>
	<ul> <li>Increase in children not going to school</li> </ul>
Environmental assets	<ul> <li>Potential of impacts to biodiversity and ecosystem</li> </ul>

Source: Prepared by Authors from Wakayama Medical University (2012); Shaw (2014); Kinki Regional Development Bureau (2013); The Shikoku Shimbun (2011); Kinki District Transport Bureau (2012); Nakashizuka (2009)

Keeping the above in view, an initial field survey was conducted in October 2014 in Wakayama Prefecture. The purposes of this survey were to have firsthand experiences of L&Ds caused by most major typhoons during recent past years (i.e., Typhoon No.12 in 2011) and to understand both local community and government perspectives on NELDs. The affected community leaders and local governmental officials in Nachikatsuura town and Shingu city were interviewed about their thoughts on the NELDs which significantly emerged or increased after the typhoon.

### 2.3 Expert consultation at the national level

An expert consultation workshop was conducted in June 2015 to understand Key NELDs caused by the past recent typhoons and assess the suitability of proposed NELD-related elements (decision criteria, indicators and risk reduction practices) in the context of Japan. Experts of the workshop included various professional and academic groups from relevant sectors, such as DRR, CCA, health, education, water, environment, biodiversity and ecosystems, forestry, meteorology, and law. From the discussion, the NELD-related elements appropriate for Japan were identified. Each pre-selected NELD impact areas, decision criteria, indicators and risk reduction practices were presented by the project members. Then, the experts were asked for their suggestions regarding their suitability and priority in terms of typhoons in Japan. Through discussion with the experts, some of the areas, criteria, indicators and practices were excluded and included in the context of Japan.

### 2.4 Community consultation

After the expert consultation, a community consultation through focus group discussion (FGD) was conducted in June 2016 to evaluate the key NELD-related elements (decision criteria, indicators and risk reduction practices) from the community perspective. Iseki District in Nachikatsuura was selected as the site since it was one of the most severely affected districts in the town. The NELD-related elements vetted by the experts were presented by the project members, and then 9 community members of the district were asked to identify three most important NELD-related elements.

### 2.5 AHP-based survey

### 2.5.1 Analytic hierarchy process (AHP)

This study used the AHP to prioritize key NELDs caused by the Typhoon No.12 in Nachikatsuura. Table 2 shows Saaty's fundamental judgement scales for pairwise comparison used in this study. The AHP is suitable for this study as it helps solving problems that are hierarchical in nature and helps in reconciling opinions of multiple stakeholders in deriving a common agreement. Microsoft Excel was used for the AHP analysis. The aggregation of individual priorities was done by geometric mean of individual priorities (Forman & Peniwati, 1998).

Table 2: Fundamental judgement scales for pairwise comparisons

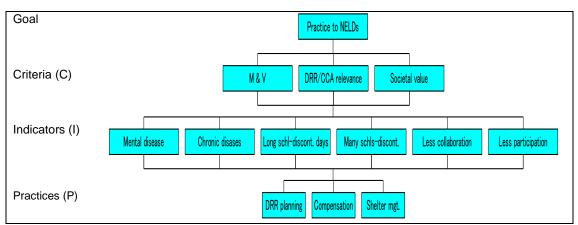
	, 6
Scale	Description
1	Equal importance of both options
3	Moderate importance of one over another
5	Strong importance for one over another
7	Very strong importance for one over another
9	Extreme importance for one over another

Source: Prepared by Authors from Saaty (1990)

The elements of AHP analysis for NELDs included three components: 1) relevant decision-making criteria, 2) indicators; and 3) risk reduction practices. The NELD elements were identified, examined and narrowed down through comprehensive literature review, expert consultation and FGD in the affected community (See Section 2.2, 2.3 and 2.4).

### 2.5.2 Structure of the decision hierarchy

Figure 2 presents the hierarchy diagram of the AHP which reflected the identified key NELD-related elements (criteria, indicators and risk reduction practices) in Nachikatsuura. The goal of this AHP was set as 'selection of best risk reduction practices for addressing NELDs caused by the Typhoon No.12'. It assumes that the NELDs should be addressed for better post-disaster recovery.



Note: M&V = measurability and verifiability

Figure 2: Hierarchy diagram of AHP analysis

Table 3 shows NELD-related criteria, indicators and practices used in this AHP analysis (See Section 3.3). These elements were identified through comprehensive literature review, expert consultation and FGD in the affected community.

Table 3: List of criteria, indicators and practices used in the AHP analysis

Criteria (C)	Indicators (I)	Practices (P)
Measurability and	Mental diseases (I-1)	DRR policy and planning
verifiability (C-1)		(P-1)
Relevance to DRR/CCA	Chronic diseases (I-2)	Disaster compensation (P-
policy (C-2)		2)
Compliance with societal	Period of school	Shelter policy (P-3)
value (C-3)	discontinuation (I-3)	
	Number of school	
	discontinued (I-4)	
	Less collaboration	
	between local government	
	and community (I-5)	
	Less community	
	participation in decision-	
	making (I-6)	

### 2.5.3 Questionnaire survey

The questionnaire survey was implemented to prioritize key NELD-related elements (i.e., criteria, indicators and practices) from two perspectives of the affected local communities and the local government and also to observe the differences between the two stakeholders' opinions on the relative importance they give to various NELD elements. The questionnaire survey was conducted at the household level for communities and at the individual level for Nachikatsuura town officials of who are engaged in DRR and social welfare.

A total of 175 questionnaires were returned by the community members which is 322 (54%) of the sample. The sample size was derived from the formula ( $n = [t2 \times p(1-p)]/m2$ ] where n is sample size; t is confidence level (1.96); p is estimated prevalence (2,410 affected households/8,084 total households); and m is confidence interval (0.05)).

A stratified random sampling was conducted to ensure representative participation according to the socio-economic profile of the town. The stratification was done according to household's status in terms of gender, age, and annual income (Table 4). The stratification was done by obtaining demographic statistics from the study location, randomly identifying the sample groups and sending the questionnaire to the randomly selected households. Both low-income and above-low income households were included, with low-income being defined as an annual income of 2 million JPY or less. A total of 22 questionnaires were returned by the town officials from the departments of the disaster prevention, social welfare, inhabitant, education, tourism and industry, and construction.

Table 4: Sample characteristics for the households

Gender	Age	Annual income
Male: 137	Youth: 9	Low: 41
Female: 31	Middle-aged: 67	Above low: 120
Unreported: 7	Elderly: 92	Unreported: 14
	Unreported: 7	·
Total: 175		

The questionnaire surveys were conducted in October and November 2016, in cooperation with the town office. The questionnaire forms were developed in consultation with the town office and relevant experts. A thorough explanation was included and clear and easy to understand terms were used. The anonymous questionnaire forms were firstly distributed to the affected households via a circular and then collected by community leaders. The questionnaire forms to the town officials were distributed and collected by the Disaster Prevention Division. The Consistency Ratio (CR), the consistency of pairwise comparisons, was used as an acceptable level of 20% or less to test the uniformity of results across the responses (Saaty, 1990; Bhushan & Rai, 2004). The results are presented as geometric mean of all scores given by individual's pairwise comparisons.

### 2.5.4 Quantification of NELD indicators

The key NELD indicators identified through the questionnaire survey were quantified to estimate and measure the NELD impacts on a monetary basis. Based on the AHP analysis, four most important NELD indicators identified from the perspectives of the affected local communities and the local government officials are: 1) Mental diseases; 2) Chronic disease; 3) Less collaboration between local government and community; and 4) Less community participation in decision-making.

It was judged that NELD indicators for local governance, such as less collaboration between local government and community; and less community participation in decisionmaking are not feasible for quantification since the methodology and data related to their monetary value are very limited. In addition, the cause and effect relationship between the typhoon and the NELD indicator for health, especially chronic diseases, are not well established. Therefore, the NELD indicator of mental diseases prioritized by both local communities and local government officials was considered for the quantification, as a trial.

For simplicity, the monetary value was defined as the following formula: Monetary value = [Number of people affected] x [Average costs associated with parameters under the NELD indicator]

The parameters selected for 'mental diseases' are:

- Medical cost
- Transportation cost

Hence, the monetary value for 'mental diseases' is:

Monetary value = [Number of people affected] x [Average medical cost + Average transportation cost]

The information on number of people affected by mental diseases; medical fee; and transportation cost were not collected by the town office as disaster data collection format does not require the collection of such information (FDMA, 2001). Besides that, the questionnaire survey could not obtain valid information about the above formula from sample households.

Therefore, estimated values of each parameter substitute in available literature and the questionnaire survey were used to quantify:

- Number of people affected by mental diseases = Number of affected households by the typhoon (Nachikatsuura Town, 2013) x Average number of a household x Percentage of households affected by mental diseases
   (Note: the information about average number of a household and percentage of
  - (Note: the information about average number of a household and percentage of households affected by mental diseases was collected by the questionnaire survey.)
- Average medical cost = Medical cost of mental diseases per person (Japan JHIA, 2013)
- Average transportation cost = Taxi minimum fare (one way) of Nachikatsuura x 2 (Note: the information about taxi minimum fare was obtained from websites of local taxi companies.)

### 3. Results

### 3.1 Pre-survey at field

The major findings from the interview with community leaders and local governmental officials in Nachikatsuura town and Shingu city are shown as the follows:

### Community leaders' perspectives on the NELDs:

- Impacts on health: physical illness, trauma, mental stress
- Impacts on social/cultural capitals: displacement, troubles between men and women or among affected people, deterioration of interpersonal relations
- Impacts on education: children not attending school
- Impacts on environment: never-seen-before grasses, outbreak of mold

### <u>Local governmental officials' perspectives on the NELDs:</u>

- Impacts on health: mental stress, PTSD, fear (many of the voices raised from evacuees)
- Impacts on social/cultural capitals: displacement, decrease in tourists to cultural heritages
- Impacts on education: schools discontinued

### 3.2 Expert consultation at the national level

The detailed results discussion from expert consultation is described in Appendix 1.

### 3.3 Community consultation

Table 5 shows the results of important NELD-related criteria, indicators and risk reduction practices identified through focus group discussion with affected community in Nachikatsuura.

Table 5: List of important NELD-related elements identified through community consultation

Rank	Criteria	Overview
1	Relevance to DRR/CCA policy	Whether or not the identified NELD
		indicators and practices are applicable
		within the DRR/CCA policy and planning.
2	Compliance with societal value	Whether or not the identified NELD indicators and practices are socially relevant so that the society needs to accept.
3	Measurability and verifiability	Whether or not the identified NELD indicators and practices are measurable and verifiable.

Rank	Impact areas	Indicators
1	Local governance	Less collaboration between local
		government and community
		Less community participation in decision-
		making
2	Education	Long period of school discontinuation
		Many number of school discontinued
3	Health	Chronic diseases
		Mental diseases

Rank	Practices	Overview
1	Shelter policy	NELD-related risks can be mitigated by securing safe locations and by offering clean water, sanitation and communication facilities.
2	DRR policy and planning	NELD-related risks can be reduced NELD- related risks by implementing the disaster preparedness, response and recovery.
3	Disaster compensation	NELDs can be mitigated by providing post- disaster financial compensation who lost family members, and whose houses were damaged.

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-CMY-Chiba 19

### 3.4 AHP-based questionnaire survey

### 3.4.1 The community perspective

Table 6 shows the overall results of NELD-related elements prioritized by community members in Nachikatsuura. Societal value (C-3) appears to be dominant criteria for decision making and it resulted in emphasis on local governance indicators, such as collaboration of local government with local communities (I-5) and participation of community in decision-making (I-6), and health indicators, such as mental diseases (I-1). The local governance and health indicators in turn determined the shelter policy (P-3) to be the most effective policy to address the NELDs.

Table 6: List of NELD-related elements prioritized by community members

Rank	Criteria (C)	Indicators (I)	Practices (P)
1	Compliance with	Less collaboration	Shelter policy (P-3)
	societal value	between local	
	(C-3)	government and	
		community (I-5)	
2		Less community	
		participation in decision-	
		making (I-6)	
3		Mental diseases (I-1)	

### 3.4.2 The perspective of local government

Table 7 presents the overall results of NELD-related elements prioritized by the town officials. Societal value (C-3) was considered most important. It is also shown that the indicators associated with health and local governance (I-1, I-5 and I-2) were three most prioritized indicators and that DRR policy and planning (P-1) was the most effective practice to address the NELDs.

Table 7: List of NELD-related elements prioritized by town officials

Rank	Criteria (C)	Indicators (I)	Practices (P)
1	Compliance with	Mental diseases (I-1)	DRR policy and planning
	societal value		(P-1)
	(C-3)		
2		Less collaboration	
		between local	
		government and	
		community (I-5)	
3		Chronic disease (I-2)	

### 3.5 Quantification of NELD indicators

The monetary value for 'mental diseases' was calculated as follows:

Monetary value = [Number of people affected] x [Average medical cost + Average transportation cost]

- The number of people affected by mental diseases
  - = Number of affected households by the typhoon x Average number of a household x Percentage of households affected by mental diseases
  - $= 2,410 \times 2.4 \times 63\% = 3,661 \text{ persons}$
- Average medical cost = Medical cost of mental diseases per person = 3,200 JPY
- Average transportation cost = Taxi minimum fare (one way) of Nachikatsuura x 2 =  $610 \text{ JPY } \times 2 = 1,220 \text{ JPY}$

Therefore, the monetary value for 'mental diseases' = 3,661 persons x [3,200 JPY + 1,220 JPY] = **16,179,925 JPY** = 147,090 USD (1 USD = 110 JPY)

### 4. Discussion

### 4.1 Assessing the current status of integrating the NELDs

The results indicate that both communities and town officials agree on the importance of addressing issues with mental diseases and issues affecting the collaboration of local government with local communities (Table 8). Communities have identified their limited participation in decision-making as a challenge. In terms of health issues, in addition to mental diseases, town officials also recognized the importance of addressing chronic diseases. The results also reveal that the shelter policy and DRR policy and planning will help address these issues. This section seeks to describe the current status of mainstreaming these NELD indicators and practices into Nachikatsuura's existing disaster management (DM) plan, a part of which covers the shelter policy.

Table 8: Summary of top three NELD indicators identified from the study

NELD indicators	Community	Local government
Mental diseases	✓	✓
Chronic disease		✓
Less collaboration between local	<u></u>	<i>J</i>
government and community	•	·
Less community participation in decision-	<b>√</b>	
making	•	

<sup>√ =</sup> chosen

### 4.1.1 Mental and chronic diseases

The town's DM plan clearly describes efforts to address mental diseases while chronic diseases were not specifically defined in the plan but may have been considered under 'illnesses' described in the DM plan. The DM plan includes the health and hygiene plan for windstorms and floods caused by typhoons, which lays down guidelines for public nurses on providing healthcare to individual households, and evacuation centers for addressing physical and mental illnesses in the aftermath of disasters (Nachikatsuura Town, 2016). The health and hygiene plan also contains the mental health and welfare policy plan to address long-term disaster impacts on mental health. The plan suggests mental-care counseling including visits to people living in temporary houses, formation of self-help groups among affected people, information gathering for identifying mental problems, and research and development of policies to address the identified problems.

On the other hand, the survey showed an ongoing need for enhanced mental and physical healthcare at evacuation centers and homes. The mental diseases were not limited to the affected communities as the town officials were also affected due to work pressure. Chronic diseases such as asthma, sciatica, hypertension and Alzheimer's dementia, and fatigue were also reported. These diseases were exacerbated by a lack of medicines and limited access to health facilities. Hence, it is necessary for the town office to improve the shelter policy and the DM plan to address mental stress caused by disasters. Increasing the number of mental health experts and providing long-term mental care would be positive steps. There is also a need for the town's DM plan to recognize chronic diseases as a major NELD. The shelter policy should be strengthened to improve medical preparedness at evacuation centers and ensure periodic and sufficient dispatch of medical experts as long as necessary after the disasters.

### 4.1.2 Less collaboration and participation

Collaboration between the town office and communities is an important aspect of DRM planning, and such a need was well recognized by the town's DM plan. Community associations and voluntary organizations for disaster prevention played a crucial role in the aftermath of the disaster in terms of the operation of evacuation centers, provision of food, post-disaster damage assessment and removal of disaster waste. Building consensus between the town office and local communities while carrying out these tasks is of paramount importance for effective recovery.

However, the survey results demonstrated challenges facing collaboration between the town office and communities especially in organizing evacuation centers. Lack of dialogue between the town office and communities was reported to have negatively affected the recovery plans after the disaster. It should be understood that several of these issues emanated from a manpower shortage within the town office, which meant limited time for collaboration and lack of experience in responding to large-scale disasters. Therefore, it is essential for the prefectural and central governments to make provisions to support town offices to avoid manpower shortages. In addition, it is vital for the town office to revise the DM plan to enable periodic opportunities for community consultations and dialogues, to obtain community opinions and for consensus-building.

### 4.2 Assessing the total loss and damages by adding the NELDs

The result from quantification shows that the monetary value for mental diseases was 16,179,925 JPY. On the other hand, the reported total economic loss and damages (ELDs) in Nachikatsuura was 2,282,639,580 JPY, including damaged costs of houses, public facilities and infrastructure (Nachikatsuura Town, 2013). Thus, the ELDs were 141 times higher than the NELDs of mental diseases. If the NELDs of mental diseases are added to the total L&Ds, the total will increase by about 0.7 % as 2,298,819,505 JPY.

This study sought to only quantify mental diseases by using limited number of parameters associated with the costs of mental diseases, such as medical cost and transportation cost. If the other relevant parameters are considered and also other key NELDs could be quantified, the total L&Ds will significantly increase. This indicates that the low attention paid to NELDs can result in significant underestimation of the actual disaster L&Ds, and this can induce insufficient investments in post-disaster recovery and limited decision-making on DRR and CCA efforts, and lead to decrease in community resilience to climatic disasters (Morrissey and Oliver-Smith, 2013; IPCC, 2014).

Therefore, the measurement and reporting frameworks for key NELDs identified, such as mental and chronic diseases, collaboration between local government and community, and community participation in decision-making, are essential to collect adequate information for aid decision-making. These indicators should be included in the data formats to ensure L&Ds are fully reported.

### 5. Conclusions

The study aimed to understand NELDs caused by Typhoon No.12 in 2011, develop an assessment framework to identify, prioritize and measure the NELDs, and strengthen the DRR and CCA plans and policies for addressing the NELDs. The study location was Nachikatsuura Town, Wakayama Prefecture in Japan. The study conducted comprehensive literature review on NELDs in context of DRR and CCA and then implemented the pre-survey in Wakayama to have a first-hand experience of L&Ds caused by the typhoons. The study applied the AHP analysis to prioritize key NELDrelated criteria, indicators and practices, which were in order examined through: comprehensive literature review; expert consultation; and FGD in the affected community. Questionnaire surveys were conducted to prioritize the key NELD-related elements, targeting the affected communities and local government officials. The key NELD indicators identified through the questionnaire survey were quantified in terms of monetary values to estimate and measure the NELD impacts.

The study identified relevance to DRR/CCA policy, compliance with societal value and measurability and verifiability as important criteria, through expert and community consultations. It also specified less collaboration between local government and community, less community participation in decision-making, long period of school discontinuation, many number of school discontinued, chronic diseases and mental diseases as important NELD indicators. In addition, it found shelter policy, DRR policy and planning and disaster compensation as important practices to address NELDs.

It then identified several similarities and differences between the preferences of the affected communities and town officials. The affected communities identified social value, collaboration of local government with local communities and shelter policy as the most important criterion, indicator and practice for each. The results were similar to those of the town officials, except on practice, where DRR policy and planning was prioritized instead of shelter policy.

It showed that mental diseases and shelter management are closely related. This raises a need to support vulnerable people by mobilizing more mental health experts and providing long-term mental care. In addition, providing mental-care to the town officials is necessary as they face significant mental pressure in the aftermath of the disaster. There is also a need to recognize and address chronic diseases as a major NELD in the town's DM plan and strengthen the shelter policy in terms of medical preparedness at evacuation centers and periodic dispatch of medical experts. Moreover, it is essential for the town office to improve the shelter policy and related DM plan in ways that strengthen collaboration between the town office and local communities. It is imperative for the town office to improve the DM plan by establishing communication channels to seek opinions and for consensus-building with communities. The prefectural and central governments should make provisions for supporting town offices to avoid manpower shortages and strengthen their human resources and technical capacity to prepare for, cope with and recover from disasters.

Another concern is that the total L&Ds will significantly increase if key NELDs could be quantified. The result shows if the NELDs of mental diseases are added on the reported economic L&Ds, the total L&D costs will increase by about 0.7 %. Thus, the measurement and reporting frameworks for key NELDs identified, such as mental and chronic diseases, collaboration between local government and community, and community participation in decision-making, are necessary. These indicators should be included in the data formats to ensure L&Ds are fully reported.

### 6. Future Directions

This study identified and prioritized key NELDs in the context of the study location and identified important practices that could address these impacts. It then quantified only the NELD indicator for mental diseases on a monetary basis by using limited number of parameters associated with the costs of mental diseases. As a further study scope, it is important to enhance the valuation framework to consider other relevant parameters for mental diseases and to quantify other key NELD indicators in order to more precisely figure out the actual total L&Ds which are more likely to significantly increase if they are added.

### 7. References

- Bhushan, N. and Rai, K. (2004). Strategic decision making: applying the analytic hierarchy process. Berlin, Germany: Springer-Verlag London Limited.
- Fire and Disaster Management Agency (FDMA) (2001). Guideline of the disaster report. Tokvo. Japan: FDMA.
- Fire and Disaster Management Agency (FDMA) (2012). 20th Report: Status of Typhoon No.12 in 2011 and Activities of FDMA (As of 28 September 2012). Tokyo, Japan: FDMA.
- Forman, E. and Peniwati, K. (1998). Aggregating individual judgments and priorities with the analytic hierarchy process. European Journal of Operational Research, 108(1), 165–169.
- IPCC (2014). Climate Change 2014: Impacts, Adaptation, and Vulnerability. Part A: Global and Sectoral Aspects. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA: Cambridge University Press.
- Japan Health Insurance Association (JHIA) (2013). Statistical Information of Medical Cost in FY2013. Retrieved June 13, 2017, from https://www.kyoukaikenpo.or.jp/~/media/Files/wakayama/toukeizyouhou/h25toukei .pdf
- Japan International Cooperation Agency (JICA) (2015). BOSAI. Tokyo, Japan: JICA. Japan Meteorological Agency (JMA). (2017a). Annual precipitation in Irokawa. Retrieved April 4, 2017, from http://www.data.jma.go.jp/obd/stats/etrn/view/annually a.php?prec no=65&block no=1172&year=2011&month=&day=&view=
- Japan Meteorological Agency (JMA) (2017b). Average numbers of typhoons. Retrieved April 4, 2017, from
- http://www.data.jma.go.jp/fcd/yoho/typhoon/statistics/average/average.html Ministry of Agriculture, Forestry and Fisheries (MAFF) (2015). Nachikatsuura Town, Wakayama. Retrieved February 9, 2017, from http://www.machimura.maff.go.jp/machi/contents/30/421/details.html
- Ministry of the Environment (MOEJ) (2015). National Adaptation Plan to Climate Change Impacts (Draft). Tokyo, Japan: MOEJ.
- MLIT (2012). Report on reputational damage to tourism from Typhoon No.12 (Wakayama Prefecture). Osaka, Japan: MLIT.
- MLIT (2013). 2011 Kii Peninsula Flood Disaster (Typhoon No.12, Typhoon No.15). Osaka, Japan: MLIT.
- Morrissey, J. and Oliver-Smith, A. (2013). Perspectives on Non-Economic Loss and Damage: Understanding values at risk from climate change. (K. Warner & S. Kreft, Eds.). Bonn: Loss and Damage in Vulnerable Countries Initiative, United Nations University.
- Nachikatsuura Town (2013). Kii Peninsula Flood Disaster. Wakayama, Japan: Nachikatsuura Town.
- Nachikatsuura Town (2016). Nachikatsuura Town Local Disaster Management Plan. Wakayama, Japan: Nachikatsuura Town.
- Nachikatsuura Town (2017). Nachikatsuura Town. Retrieved February 9, 2017, from https://www.town.nachikatsuura.wakayama.jp/forms/top/top.aspx
- Nakashizuka, T. (2009), Effects of global warming on biological diversity and ecosystems. Global Environmental Research, 14(2), 183-188.

- Saaty, T. L. (1990). How to make a decision: the analytic hierarchy process. *European Journal of Operational Research*, 48(1), 9–26.
- Sankakukei (2016). Blank Map. Retrieved February 8, 2017, from http://www.freemap.jp/
- Shaw, R. (2014). *Community Practices for Disaster Risk Reduction in Japan*. Tokyo, Japan: Springer Japan.
- The Shikoku Shimbun (2011). The Agency for Cultural Affairs of Japan reported 36 cultural heritages were damaged in 8 prefectures by Typhoon No.12. Retrieved April 20, 2015, from http://www.shikoku-np.co.jp/national/culture\_entertainment/20110907000564
- Tsutsumi, K. (2017). Social Capital. In *The International Encyclopedia of Geography* (pp. 1–6). Oxford, UK: John Wiley & Sons, Ltd.
- UNFCCC (2013). Non-economic losses in the context of the work programme on loss and damage. Bonn, Germany: UNFCCC, United Nations.
- Wakayama Medical University (2012). *Medical Support Activity Report on the Great East Japan Earthquake and Typhoon No.12*. Wakayama, Japan: Wakayama Medical University.
- Wakayama Prefecture (2011). *Progress report for relief and recovery in Wakayama Prefecture*. Wakayama, Japan: Wakayama Prefecture.
- Wakayama Prefecture (2016). *The status of aging population in Wakayama Prefecture*. Wakayama, Japan: Wakayama Prefecture.
- Yoshitake, T. and Deguchi, C. (2008). Social Capital Development in a Rural Community Based on Exchange Management with Outsiders: The Case of Akimoto, a Small Mountainous Settlement in Japan. *The Town Planning Review*, 79(4), 427–462.

### 8. Appendix

### Appendix 1: Expert consultation workshop (23 June 2015)

### 1. Concept note

### Objective:

- ➤ Evaluate important areas of non-economic loss and damages (NELDs) caused by typhoons in decision-making related to DRR and CCA;
- > Assess important decision-making criteria for addressing NELDs; and
- Assess important objectively verifiable indicators employed in prioritizing and measuring NELDs in each area, as well as important risk reduction practices for addressing the NELDs.

Time/Date: 23rd June 2015

Location: Koku-Kaikan (Japan Aeronautic Association: Aviation Building), Tokyo, Japan

### 2. Agenda

Time	Session details		
13:00-13:05	Open Remarks:		
	Dr. SVRK Prabhakar, IGES		
13:05-13:45	Country Presentation on NELDs (7-8 min for each):		
	Mr. Yohei CHIBA and Dr. SVRK Prabhakar, IGES		
	Dr. Atikul Islam, Khulna University, Bangladesh		
	Dr. Chandra Sekhar Bahinipati, GIDR, India		
	Dr. Sangam Shrestham, AIT, Thailand		
	Dr. Antonio P. Abamo, Visayas State University, Philippines		
13:45-15:30	Discussion: Identifying and ranking areas, indicators,		
	criteria and practices (Based on the list of questions)*		
	Discussion: Analytical Hierarchy Process (AHP) for		
prioritizing practices for their efficacy to address NE			
	Facilitated by Dr. SVRK Prabhakar, IGES		
15:30-15:45	Tea Break		
15:45-	Continue Discussion		
17:00	Closing of the Workshop		

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-CMY-Chiba 27

### 3. Participant lists

Name	Job title	Department	Organization
Dr. Michiko Banba	Associate Professor	Education Center for Disaster Reduction (ECDR)	University of Hyogo
Dr. Robert J. Didham	Senior Coordinator	Programme Management Office	IGES
Dr. Yasushi Honda	Professor	Faculty of Health and Sport Sciences	University of Tsukuba
Dr. Hiroyuki Katayama	Associate Professor	Urban Environmental Engineering Course, Department of Urban Engineering, School of Engineering	The University of Tokyo
Dr. Izumi Kubota	Senior Researcher	Center for Social and Environmental Systems Research (Environmental Economics and Policy Section)	National Institute for Environmental Studies, Japan
Dr. Yuka Makino	Senior Operations Officer	Global Facility for Disaster Reduction and Recovery (GFDRR), Disaster Risk Management Hub, Tokyo	World Bank Tokyo Office
Dr. Kazuo Matsushita	IGES Senior fellow Professor Emeritus, Kyoto University	-	IGES
Dr. Karachepone N. Ninan	Chairperson	-	Center for Economics, Environment, and Society, India (Visiting Professor, Department of Global Agricultural Sciences, the University of Tokyo)

Name	Job title	Department	Organization
Dr. Rajib Shaw	Professor	Graduate School of Global Environmental Studies	Kyoto University
Dr. Kiyoshi Takahashi	Senior Researcher	Integrated Assessment Modeling Section, Center for Social and Environmental Systems Research	National Institute for Environmental Studies, Japan
Dr. SVRK Prabhakar	Task Manager	Adaptation Task, Natural Resources and Ecosystem Services Area	IGES
Mr. Yohei Chiba	Researcher	Adaptation Task, Natural Resources and Ecosystem Services Area	IGES
Dr. Atikul Islam	Professor	Environmental Science Discipline	Khulna University, Bangladesh
Dr. Chandra S. Bahinipati	Assistant Professor	-	Gujarat Institute of Development Research (GIDR), India
Dr. Antonio P. Abamo	Associate Professor and Dean	College of Management and Economics	Visayas State University, Philippines
Dr. Sangam Shrestha	Assistant Professor	-	Asian Institute of Technology, Thailand

### 4. Minutes

### Introduction:

### Dr. Prabhakar:

- Commenced the workshop with a brief introduction and aim of the workshop.
- Loss and damage due to the negative impacts of climate change such as extreme weather events and slow onset event have increased in recent years. Mitigations and adaptation efforts alone will not be sufficient to address impact of climate change; Adaptation action may not be effective in combating loss and damage. Although the economic loss caused due to these disasters is accounted for, a lot of non-economic losses caused due to climate change are not attributed in the

- assessment of disasters. One important question emerging is how to assess noneconomic loss and damage. The aim of this workshop is to discuss key indicators in various vulnerable sectors to measure non-economic loss and damage.
- The following are key points noted from presentations on the project by all country collaborators:

### Japan Project collaborator: Mr. Yohei Chiba

- Loss and damage due to climate change is defined as the residual damage after adaptation measures are implemented
- Non-economic damage is defined as:
  - -Damage to commodities that are not commonly traded in market, subject to nonverifiable damage
  - -Non-economic damage generally constitutes 50% or more of the reported damage
  - -Due to the complexities of quantification of non-economic loss and damage, they are not sufficiently measured and reported.
- Non-economic loss and damage has not been adequately considered in the climatic and non-climatic disaster assessment.

### Bangladesh Project collaborator: Dr. Atikul Islam

- Components of the project completed: literature review, national expert workshop, measurable and verifiable indicators identification
- Bangladesh case study: major hazards listed are, cyclone, drought and flood. The historic data shows casualty highest in cyclones of 2007and 2009.
- Case study area in Bangladesh: Khulna district, affected by Aila cyclone, south west coast of Bangladesh
- Damage due to disaster measured in terms of human death, injury, diseases caused, malnutrition, post-traumatic stress
- Socio cultural loss due to disaster: displacement, adverse effect on pregnancy, increase in crime rate, no. of suicides
- Activities completed in the projects: Literature review, questionnaire, expert meeting, revise questionnaire, FGD to assess non-economic losses, quantification and development of guidelines,
- Expert workshop identified -6 major sectors, and major indicators in the sectors. Workshop also highlighted that Insurance is not suitable measure for addressing non-economic losses, increasing coping capacity mechanism for an economically weaker country like Bangladesh. Assistance is more preferred option as emerged from the expert workshop.

### India Project collaborator: Dr. Chandra Sekhar Bahinipati

- In India Memorandum of damages gives details and guidelines for assessment of damage due to disaster. Loss due to disasters is measured by the revenue department in India.
- Assessment of loss due to disaster should be region specific and mainstreaming non-economic losses in the adaptation planning is required.
- Indicators for loss due to disaster both direct and indirect are measured as per the memorandum of damages.
- Case study area: Patan and Banskanta

### Thailand Project collaborator: Dr. Sangam Shrestham

- Floods and non-economic losses: By 2030- Thailand will rank 5<sup>th</sup> most vulnerable country to floods.
- Economic losses multiple climate hazard
- Main NELD in Thailand context culture and heritage, Strong social capital, Natural resources
- Thailand has the National social and development Act and the Strategic national action plan disaster Emergency prevention and Mitigation act
- National catastrophe insurance fund, 2012

### Philippines Project collaborator: Dr. Antonio P. Abamo

- Philippines project approach: prepared and systematic response to disasterprioritizing disaster response indicators- study Available resources -physical resources available
- Years of useful life- continuity of institutional support
- The survey and community response shows that key indicators emerging are:
- No of people warned about the typhoon
- Capacity building for disaster preparedness

### Questions based on the presentations:

- Dr. Tkakhasi: in the Bangladesh presentation population of male decreased after the disaster but female population did not decrease drastically. Why?
- Dr. Islam: Agriculture and farming are the primary occupation of the people and is male dominated. Sever cyclones destroy crops and agriculture land, leading to large male out migration from the affected area in search of employment.

### 1. Areas of NELDs

This group discussion is to priorities indicators to quantify non-economic loss and damage in Japan context.

"What are the important areas of non-economic losses is there need for inclusions of any other indicators other than the ones included in the list."

General Discussion on Thematic areas:

Dr. Nanin: are all indicators same for all countries?

Dr. Prabhakar: initially we will identify country specific indicators and then compare among the countries participating in the project if there are common indicators across regions.

Dr. Shaw: Based on the thematic areas he can identify three main Issues with the priority areas:

- The varying impact economic and non-economic loss in mega cities and rural areas- although economic loss prominent in cities-the impact of non-economic loss is much higher in rural areas. very important to highlight differences in the
- The project looks at vast variety of disasters (Drought, Cyclone typhoon etc.) Noneconomic Loss and Damage due to climate change-Climate change has varying

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-CMY-Chiba 31

- impacts slow onset negative impacts (Drought or salinity, etc.) slow onset and fast onset disaster have different implications. Example: Drought non-economic loss is not that visible, the detailed study will show non-economic losses are far reaching. In fast onset negative impacts (Extreme weather events, cyclones, typhoons etc.) the Infrastructure damage is very high; however it is difficult to assess non-economic loss. How to make the balance has to be decided.
- The SENDAI framework on loss and damage does not specifically reflect on non-economic loss and damage at the global level. The 4 priority areas of SENDAI framework: underlying disaster risk, risk governance, investment in resilience and enhancing emergency preparedness. Non-economic loss and damage never reflects in the PDNA.
- In Dr. Shaw's opinion a lot of non-economic loss and damage has interlinkages with the indicators of economic losses some of the indicators have some implication on economic losses as well, this needs to be highlighted in the study.
- Dr. Shaw also stressed on the importance of Governance; Apart from the people and key stakeholders the Local governments have to directly deal with on ground impact of economic and non-economic losses, during and post disasters. Practical issues local governments need to solve with respect to NELD.
- **Dr. Prabhakar**: We have discussed in the morning session that within each country we will study how NELD affects different economic groups. To test the hypothesis if NELD reflects differently on different economic groups

**Dr. Nanin**: What is Territory?

**Dr. Prabhakar**: Territory is the Geographical identification to the area where you live. Change "Territory" to "Geographical identity".

Power structure is crucial in recovery and rehabilitation, emerged in Bangladesh context.

- **Dr. Katayama:** Immediately post disaster people undergo change in life style –as a result of loss of job, post disaster stress, financial stress -which in turn leads to-family collapse-this attribute should be considered in the social impact.
- \*\*\*Emphasis on family structure Family local community is more important \*\*\* return during indicator
- **Dr. Didham:** A disaster situation leads to temporary desperation, in the extended period post disaster suggests that human life and human health are essentially more important sectors
- **Dr. Katayama:** Inter area impacts by family socially vulnerable people or areas or society. Does social capital include all social issues.
- **Dr. Prabhakar:** "Social Capital "narrows the scope of the area, Change social capital to "social".
- Dr. Kubota: I do not understand the difference in Culture and Geographical identity

Dr. Prabhakar: Geographical identity is a cultural issue people in city or area and their association with the particular area.

Ranking the most important areas for Non-economic loss and damage in the context of Japan: Areas highly impacted for NELD:

Human life Rank1 Human Health Rank 2 Water and Sanitation Rank 3 Education Displacement/Human Mobility Territory Social Cultural heritage Indigenous Knowledge Local governance Biodiversity and Ecosystem Power structure- within society-hierarchy-

- Dr. Katayama: Human life is important human health is only small amount of human life. Human life should be ranked first and human health is separate.
- Dr. Prabhakar: Local governments have health department that addresses all aspects of health and administrative dept are combined, that is why the broader area of " human life and health".
- Dr. Nanin: Explained that IPCC suggests in Japans context it is predicted that heat related life loss and health problems will be on the rise, hence those sectors are to be prioritized.
- Dr. Shaw: I have major issues with the areas explained the overlap of "human life "in the economic and non-economic assessment of loss due to disasters. Human life is a more economic assessment of loss if measured in terms of "no, of deaths due to disaster".
- **Dr. Prabhakar:** Human life is included with the broader objective.
- Dr. Kubota: Human death –immediate after the disaster is account for in the economic losses due to disaster and deaths in long term post disaster are more non-economic loss that is not accounted for.
- Dr. Katayama: Human life is debatable as it can be defined as economic loss. Do not consider death as economic losses instead consider all aspects of human loss.
- Dr. Prabhakar: Human who is handicapped and cannot perform economic activity does that life has value - governments pays to take care of grievance of community no major criteria for compensation for loss of life - Human life has emotional valuehuman life as a broader prospective will be considered non-economic -not considering only "loss of life".

Dr. Kubota: In Japan context Human life is rank one

Dr. Nanin: Human health second

- **Dr. Katayama:** I do not agree, if hundred people become sick and one species gets extinct then the extinction will be more important, but I am not sure which area will have larger impact on NELD.
- **Dr. Katayama:** we don't think Education is not affected by disaster—we think irrigation is important but not education.
- **Dr. Didham:** In case of Typhoon loss of education in Japan is less likely. In most areas of Japan schools are evacuation center- In a case of a severe disaster people will be living there for long time hence it will affect education—until situation completely recovers which may lead to long term loss to education.
- **Dr. Banba:** Education is important sector, will have long term impact.
- **Dr. Prabhakar:** Discussion reveals education is important --- but not second most important --Schools are used as evacuation hence disasters affects Education.
- **Dr. Honda:** Mental health severely affected by disasters.
- **Dr. Katayama:** water supply is robust system. Japan has strong water supply system. Sanitation is affected by disasters.
- **Dr. Didham:** Which areas are irrecoverable, Cultural and Biodiversity more important as less recoverable, sever loss. Which area will suffer more irreplaceable education is less impacted by irrecoverable loss. In my opinion cultural and Biodiversity more important.

The ranking of importance of thematic areas will depend on where the disaster is happening:

- **Dr. Takahasi:** if it is 1/50 yr disaster, all areas will be affected.
- **Dr. Prabhakar:** what extent NELD may happen in these areas. Will all areas be equally affected?
- **Dr. Takahasi-** consider past news reports to assess rank sectors which areas have been given importance.
- **Dr. Prabhakar:** What newspapers believe as important, hence that might be a biased representation.
- Dr. Nanin: Very difficult to find the Cause effect relation
- **Dr. Matsushi:** personal interpretation of ranking life supporting system or services are affected it is more important --value judgment-of experts -In my opinion life and then health ranks one then water and sanitation ranks 2 and cultural heritage is important may rank 3.
- **Dr. Didham**: water and sanitation is robust in Japan, with 1/50 year disaster biodiversity and culture is more important than the robust basic facilities.
- **Dr. Katayama**: depending on where the location of the disaster takes place-once in 50yr disaster in Tokyo will be small but anywhere outside—will make a big difference.

### 2. Criteria for prioritizing indicators

Criteria for prioritizing indicators:

Identifying and prioritizing the importance of Criteria:

Value given by society: Rank 2

Significant impact of larger wellbeing of family

Cost of measuring Indicator

Policy relevance

Relevance to CCA and DRR: Rank 1

Measurability: Rank 3 Verifiability: Rank 3

Familiarity Exclusivity

**Dr. Didham**: I see two different categories, the important indicator (a) value given by society, b) significant impact of family wellbeing, and e) relevance to DRR and CCA) and the rest are checks against these indicators.

**Dr**. **Prabhakar**: We shall address that in by Prioritizing the criteria equally in the AHP process.

**Dr. Prabhakar**: The discussion is about larger society level.

**Dr. Katayama**: there is no clear distinction so criteria has to simplified (measurability/ verifiability/ availability) mean the same.

**Dr. Prabhakar**: these are Criteria we have come up with and if this needs simplification we need your expert opinion.

**Dr. Shaw**: based on the focus of the project-reflecting on the objective- e )Relevance to CCA and DRR and f ) Measurability Verifiability are more important because of decision making relevance into policy process, which can be effective in adaptation policy planning.

**Dr. Katayam**: value given by society in my opinion is more important.

**Dr. Didham**: how considerate is data availability.

**Dr. Prabhakar**: We want to give least importance to availability of data as lots of NELD is not measured, although measurability is important.

**Dr. Didham**: Rank 1 is fine –Rank 2 should be a) value given by society and 3 should be f) Measurability Verifiability as value given by society is the larger domain.

**Dr. Katayama**: a) value given by society and b) Significant impact of larger wellbeing of family are very similar—what is the difference between the criteria.

**Dr. Nanin**: human wellbeing is more important than policy relevance.

**Dr. Didham**: Human wellbeing in its broader sense is important.

**Dr. Honda**: e) Relevance to CCA is higher in hierarchy as compared to other criteria Indicator prioritization.

Discussion based on the Indicator and thematic area:

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-CMY-Chiba 35

- **Dr. Shaw**: Indirect death due to disaster can be considered as Non-Economic Loss. However "no. of deaths" is more of Economic loss from DRR perspective. Unless if loss of life is considered in the holistic sense.
- Dr. Prabhakar: Loss of life is meant here in the holistic sense.
- Dr. Nanin: how would you measure importance of orphans or who has died.
- **Dr. Prabhakar**: Importance to who and how many members died—is important.
- **Dr. Honda**: don't think disasters can cause chronic diseases, it can be "worsened state of chronic diseases."
- **Dr. Banba**: age factor has to be included, considering increasing senior citizen population.
- Dr. Didham: all infectious diseases should be clubbed.
- **Dr. Nanin**: death due to heat will affect old people hence age factor should be considered.

### 3. Indicators

Ranking of the indicator:

### **Human life:**

No. of People died: Rank 1

--Interpretation for direct and indirect death together---

Number of people deaths-

# **Human Health:**

No. of people injured

No. of people suffered infection

No. of people with worsened chronic disease

No. of people suffered mental disease: Rank 1

Injuries

Disabilities

Major disabilities/ injured

- **Dr. Katayama**: Number of people with mental diseases ranks 1 in "Human Health" and no. of deaths ranks 1 in Human life.
- **Dr. Didham**: No of people died if direct and indirect deaths are measured to together-will Rank 1.

# Water and sanitation:

**Dr. Katayam**: Access to sanitation is a problem, maintenance of sanitation is problem in many parts of Japan. Drinking water / bottle water is available but sanitation is an issue in Japan in case of disaster.

Access to sanitation: **Rank 1**Access to quality water
Waterborne disease

### **Education:**

**Dr. Didham**: "bullying" will be difficult to measure and quantifying –it can be changed from "no of bullying" to "disciplinary actions"--discipline in students is more important. Most important in a severe situation—" no of school days missed "– most effective if we can find "days of schools missed per student". Major impact will be with No. of school days lost. Number of children dropped out of school will mainly impact student in final year of education or economically weaker groups.

No of disciplinary actions

No. of Schools discontinued

No. of children dropped out of school: **Rank 2**No. of Students temporarily discontinued school

No. of school days lost: Rank 1

# **Human Mobility:**

No. of People displaced

**Duration of displacement** 

Seasonally migrated

Permanent migration—(Japanese word )-resettlement/relocation: Rank1

Women headed families

Disserted family

**Dr. Katayama:** Japanese communities migrate. Entire societies migrate it is a kind of resettlement/ relocation.

**Dr. Didham:** should be measured (No of days \*time and\* people)

**Dr. Honda:** (duration \* no. of People) is the way to measure displacement

# **Territory:**

Place identity or the area felt to the people: **Rank1** Place dependence on an area felt by the people

**Dr. Katayama:** In terms of non-economic losses, a) Place identity or the area felt to the people is more important.

### Social:

Participation to local activities

Acceptance of community leaders

**Social Hostilities** 

Ability to build consciousness

No. of cooperatives/membership societies: Rank1

Disruption of family structure: Rank 2

Crime rate: \* moved from Cultural heritage to Social\*

Dr. Didham: Stress change in family structure should be added to social

**Dr. Katayama**: Disruption of Family structure is social indicator, Japan has many communities, loss in community is less important.

Dr. Nanin: Disruption in social and family structure.

**Dr. Shaw**: discussion with community group in Chiba sans case study location specifically mentioned e) No. of cooperatives/membership societies is decreasing and hence impacting other indicators (Religious function).

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-CMY-Chiba 37

**Dr. Katayama**: One person belongs to many communities, so community involvement is not important.

**Dr. Shaw**: I stress again: e) No. of cooperatives/membership societies is important in specific case study area.

# **Cultural heritage:**

Cultural identity to cultural heritage sight felt by people No of cultural activities disrupted/ performed: **Rank1** Cultural Dependence on cultural heritage felt by people No. of cultural heritage sights ruined

No. of cultural activities

**Dr. Didham**: no. of Cultural and religious activities indicator in this area.

Dr. Banba: No. of cultural activities disrupted would be an important indicator

# Indigenous Knowledge:

Availability of indigenous knowledge Availability of people with indigenous knowledge No of Cultural and religious activities\* shifted to cultural heritage

### Local governance:

Collaborations

**Organizational Conflicts** 

Ability to facilitate external coordination

Accountability

Transparency

Participation in community decision making

% of affected community

Continuity of service provision: Rank 1

Dr. Didham: resilience of governments in disaster situation

**Dr. Katayama**: how do you measure the government collaboration

**Dr. Shaw**: more the number of meeting less is the NELD?

**Dr. Prabhakar**: more the number of meetings attended, more are the collaboration.

# **Biodiversity and Ecosystem:**

Species abundance
Species diversity
Area of forest

Amount of water available in rivers and lakes

Key stone species abundance: Rank 1

Disturbance to species

Quality of water

**Dr. Katayama**: Quality of water is affected, in case of a disaster Green cover issue is not so important.

**Dr. Takahashi**: In case of Japan green cover is not so important.

**Dr. Didham**: name "disturbance to species" as an indicator and combine Species abundance, Species diversity and key stone species.

# 4. Risk reduction practices

Risk reduction practices for addressing NELD Insurance
Disaster Compensation
Preparedness Planning
Cyclone Shelter
Land Use planning/policy

In Japan, we have all four practices: preparedness planning, compensation, insurance, and cyclone shelters.

# 5. Photos





Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-CMY-Chiba 39

# **Appendix 2: Community consultation (19 June 2016)**

# 1. Concept note

# Objective:

- Non-economic loss and damages (NELDs), which can be losses of human functions, social and cultural assets and environmental assets, constitute a significant proportion of total losses and damages incurred by a climatic event (i.e., Typhoon No.12 in 2011). Hence, there is a need to integrate indicators for NELD into decision-making process for risk reduction.
- The community consultation aim to identify NELD areas, indicators (in other words, major causes why the area was lost and damaged), criteria for identifying the indicators (in other words, criteria for addressing NELD or choosing risk reduction practices) and risk reduction practices for addressing NELD, in the recovery phase from affected community perspective.

Date: 19 June 2016

Location: Iseki District, Nachikatsuura Town, Wakayama Prefecture, Japan

## 2. Summary of minutes

Community consultation was conducted in Iseki District, Nachikatsuura Town in Wakayama. Iseki was one of the most severely affected districts in the town. The main purpose for the consultation was identify the most important NELD-related criteria, indicators and risk reduction practices in their consensus. 9 community members participated at the consultation and identified the follows:

- Important criteria: Relevance to DRR/CCA policy, Compliance with societal value, Measurability and verifiability
- Important indicators:
  - Local governance: Less collaboration between local government and community,
     Less community participation in decision-making
  - Education: Long period of school discontinuation, Many number of school discontinued
  - > Health: Chronic diseases, Mental diseases
- Important practices: Shelter policy, DRR policy and planning, Disaster compensation

### 3. Photos





# **Appendix 3: List of Young Scientists**

	Name	Contact detail	Contribution
1	Ketaki Dattatray Kamat	Intern, IGES, Japan ketaki.dattatray.kamat@in.iges.or.jp	Assist developing minutes of expert consultation
2	Nanako Nakamura	Intern, IGES, Japan nanako.nakamura@in.iges.or.jp	Assist developing questionnaires

# **Appendix 4: Abbreviations**

AHP	Analytic Hierarchy Process
CCA	Climate Change Adaptation

COP 16 Sixteenth Session of the Conference of the Parties

CR Consistency Ratio

DM Disaster Management

DRM Disaster Risk Management

DRR Disaster Risk Reduction

ELDs Economic Loss and Damages

FGD Focus Group Discussion

JPY Japanese Yen

L&Ds

M&V Measurability and Verifiability
NELDs Non-Economic Loss and Damages
PTSD Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder

Loss and damages

UNESCO United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization UNFCCC United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-CMY-Chiba 41

# Non-Economic Loss and Damages in Bangladesh: A Case Study of Koyra Upazila

**Md. Atikul Islam**, Khulna University, Khulna, Bangladesh; **Yohei Chiba and SVRK Prabhakar**, Institute for Global Environmental Strategies (IGES), Hayama, Japan

### 1. Introduction

Bangladesh, one of the most vulnerable countries to climate change (Maplecroft, 2010; Harmeling and Eckstein, 2012), experienced a total of 247 extreme events between 1991 and 2011. The average annual death toll was 824, equivalent to 0.6 people per 100,000 inhabitants (Harmeling and Eckstein, 2012). In addition to the loss of life, the annual average financial loss from extreme events is estimated at nearly USD 1.7 billion, equivalent to 1.18 percent of annual GDP in Bangladesh.

This country is situated in the wide Ganges delta plain with a coastline about 700 kilometers long and with most of the country sitting at less than 12 meters above sea level, Bangladesh is extremely exposed to natural hazards. Floods, tropical cyclones, drought, and storm surges occur frequently. These, together with other negative environmental impacts such as deforestation, soil degradation, erosion, salinization as well as social vulnerability due to extreme poverty, high population density, and a lack of safety nets make Bangladesh extremely susceptible to climate change (Akter, 2012). A study by Unnikrishnan et al. (2006) predicted an increase in both the frequency and magnitude of tropical cyclones in the Bay of Bengal by 2050, resulting in heavy precipitation in the region. Shamsuddoha et al. (2013) assessed the impacts of two relatively recent cyclones, cyclone Sidr in 2007 and cyclone Aila in 2009. In both cases, several million households were affected and in Sidr's case, more than 2.3 million households lost their homes. The loss and damage on croplands was severe in both cases.

Almost two-fifths' of the total impacts of storm surges in the world occurs in Bangladesh. Between 1877 and 1995, Bangladesh was hit by 154 cyclones, including 43 severe cyclones (Dasgupta et al., 2011). On average, a severe cyclone hits the country every three years (GoB, 2009), and the frequency of 7 m height cyclonic surge occurs once every five years (Dasgupta et al., 2011). In fact, 60 percent of the cyclone related deaths that occurred worldwide between 1980 and 2000 were in Bangladesh (Nicholls et al., 2007). On average, 6000 people die each year in floods from storms and cyclones (Schiermeier, 2014). A cyclone in 1970 resulted in the death of around 300,000 people,

and another in 1991 caused 138,000 deaths (World Bank, 2000). In November 2007, the coastal region of Bangladesh was affected by tropical cyclone Sidr and 3406 people died with economic losses estimated at US\$1.67 billion (GoB, 2008). In recent years, cyclone Nargis (May 2008), cyclone Bijli (April 2009), cyclone Aila (May 2009), and cyclone Mahasen (May 2013) devastated coastal life in Bangladesh.

According to UNFCCC (2012), the economic losses are regarded as the loss of resources, goods and services that are commonly traded in markets and that market price can be used to value economic losses. Non-economic losses are interpreted as the loss of those that are not commonly traded in markets (UNFCCC, 2013). Non-economic losses in the context of climate change incorporates losses of, inter alia, life, health, displacement and human mobility, territory, cultural heritage, indigenous/local knowledge, biodiversity and ecosystem services. However, non-economic loss can occur in three distinct areas: private individuals, society and the environment (UNFCCC, 2013). In general, non-economic damages have often not been taken into consideration in most risk assessments of both climatic and non-climatic in nature and in designing insurance and compensation mechanisms (UNISDR, 2010; Hoffmaister and Stabinsky, 2012) and the non-economic losses have often not been reported in the most post-disaster reports and databases (Swiss Re, 2012).

In Bangladesh, non-economic loss and damages (NELDs) of natural disasters hardly draws attention of the people and the government. However, the NELDs indirectly influence the impact of the disaster events. UNFCCC, 2013 report stated that in many developing countries, NELDs might be more significant than economic loss and damages (ELDs), and recognizing and managing the risk of NELDs should therefore be a central aspect of climate change policy. The NELDs associated with climate events have not been often considered in most risk assessment in Bangladesh. There exists a research gap in the context of addressing NELDs of climatic condition of Bangladesh.

Keeping the above in view, this study aims to:

- understand NELDs caused by recent past major climate-related disasters (i.e., cyclone Aila in 2009);
- develop an assessment framework where structured questionnaire surveys with key indicators can be implemented in a participatory manner to identify, prioritize and measure NELDs from climatic disasters, as well as expert consultations, focused group discussions and associated quantitative analytical techniques; and
- 3. make policy recommendations to strengthen the DRR and CCA plans and policies at national and sub-national levels for mainstreaming and addressing the NELDs.

The major challenge of this study was the unawareness regarding NELDs. Although Bangladesh has a very effective disaster management policy and a role model of disaster management; still NELDs are not considered in the national policy. Existing damage assessment form (D form) also does not include NELDs categories directly. Therefore,

data regarding NELDs of cyclones are not available. Furthermore, local people of the study area are not familiar with NELDs. Therefore, it was difficult to collect relevant primary data from the respondents.

# 2. Methodology

The study is based on sequential steps: 1) comprehensive literature review; 2) presurvey on site; 3) expert consultation; 4) community consultation; 5) questionnaire survey; and 6) data analysis by using the analytic hierarchy process (AHP) and quantification methods. Comprehensive literature review on NELDs in context of DRR and CCA was conducted to understand NELDs caused by climate-related disasters in Bangladesh. The pre-survey was also implemented in Khulna to have a firsthand experience of L&Ds caused by the cyclones. The AHP was used to prioritize key NELDs caused by cyclone Aila in Koyra upazila. Elements of AHP analysis for NELDs consisted of decision criteria, indicators and risk reduction practices. These elements were examined through comprehensive literature review, expert consultation, and focus group discussions (FGDs) in the affected communities. Consequently, a household questionnaire survey was conducted to prioritize key NELD-related elements from the perspectives of the affected local communities and the local government officials. The key NELD indicators identified through the questionnaire survey were quantified in terms of monetary values in order to compare the portion of NELDs to the total loss and damage including the ELDs.

# 2.1 Study location

Koyra upazila in Khulna district was selected as the study site for reasons, including serious loss and damages from cyclone Aila in 2009 and richness of social, cultural and environmental assets which could have NELD impacts. Koyra upazila is situated to the southwest part of Khulna district. This upazila occupies an area of 1775.41 sq km. It is located in between 21°45' and 22°32' north latitudes and between 89°14' and 89°31' east longitudes (Figure 1). It is bounded by Paikgachha upazila on the north, the Bay of Bengal and the Sundarbans on the south, Dacope upazila on the east, Assasuni and Shyamnagar upazila on the west. Experts of Water Development Board stated that the study area has floated up by the Quaternary sediment deposited mainly by the Ganges River and its tributaries, lies south-western part of Bangladesh. This study focused on rural and urban areas in Koyra because there may be a difference in impacts of a cyclone between in rural and urban areas due to the differences in infrastructural development, accessibility to social infrastructure and socioeconomic characteristics. During the baseline survey, the differences in ELDs between in urban and rural areas were also observed. Consequently, the study intends to see the differences of NELDs as well. The rural unions of Koyra are Bagali, Maheshwaripur, Moharajpur, Uttar Betkashi and Dakhin Betkashi, and the urban union is Koyra Sadar some parts of which include rural area.

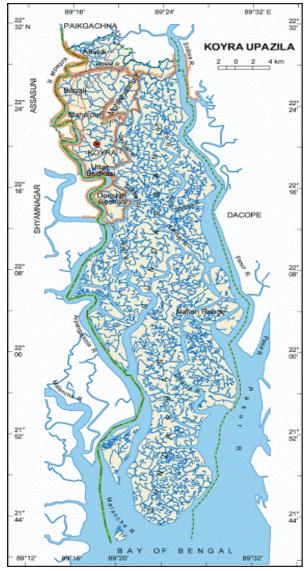


Figure 3: Map Koyra upazila

### Socioeconomic status:

According to Bangladesh Population Census 2011, total population of the study area is 193,931 where male is 49.01%, female is 50.9%. Density of population of the study area is 861 per sq. km; the growth rate is 1.7% per annum. The religious composition is-Muslim 74.29%, Hindu 25.35%, others 0.36% (BBS, 2011).

The average literacy rate in the study area is 43.5% where male and female occupy 53.4% and 35.51% respectively. There are a number of academic institutions comprising of 3 colleges, 22 secondary schools, 10 junior schools, 54 government primary schools, 57 non-government primary schools, 22 Madrasa, 11 community schools and 9 satellite schools (BBS, 2011). Number of development organizations, especially NGOs have been working in this area for a long time. These are BRAC, Proshika, Grameen Bank, Prodipan, Ahsania Mission, World Vision, Grameen Swanirvar, Setu and JSS. Besides, Water Development Board of Bangladesh in collaboration with the Dutch Government

also works in some unions of Koyra on dike maintenance. In general, urban area has better socioeconomic conditions (i.e., better housing, road infrastructure, electricity and market facilities, etc.). Urban area also holds better job options and earning opportunities compared to rural area. Living amenities, such educational institute, health services and accessibility, are also improved. However, there is no information on difference in socioeconomic conditions of rural and urban areas of Koyra upazila since only part of Koyra Sadar union is considered as urban areas according to the Bangladesh Bureau of Statistics report (BBS, 2012).

# Climatic characteristics:

This area has a humid climate with three distinct seasons: pre-monsoon (March to June), monsoon (July to October), post-monsoon (November to February). The annual rainfall ranges from 1500 mm to 2000 mm, where about 70% of the rainfall occurs in the monsoon season (Sultana et al. 2015). Temperature trend of this area for last 61 years shows that since 1990s the yearly average temperature is gradually escalating. It is shown in Figure 2 where the yellow line indicates the trend of yearly average temperature (in °C). This average has gone up to more than 31 °C, which indicates possible anomaly in climatic condition.

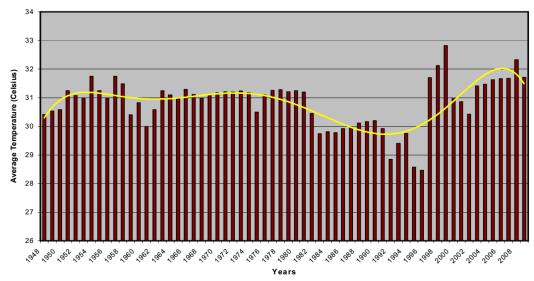


Figure 4: Yearly average temperature (in  $^{0}$ C) from 1948-2009 in south-western Bangladesh (Source: Dayton, 2010; BMD, 2009)

The rainfall pattern is quite similar with the other locations of the southwest coastal belt. This pattern raises up to 320 mm in the rainy season and in the dry season whereas it falls below 50 mm. However, heavy rainfall is common in the study area and it occurs two or three times in a year. Like the previous parameter, a trend of yearly average rainfall (in mm) for same time period is conducted and the result shows a slight upward trend of annual rainfall in the southwestern coastal zone of Bangladesh. This trend shows that since late 1990s the annual average rainfall goes up to more than 150 mm. Figure 3 gives an overall idea on this rainfall trend.

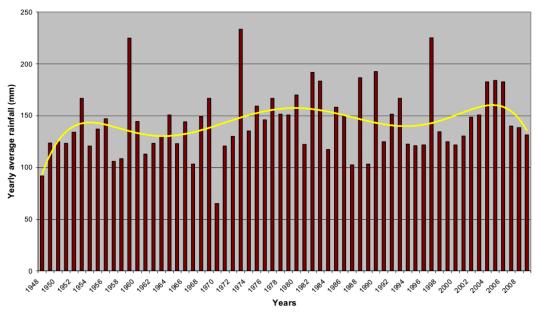


Figure 5: Annual average rainfall (in mm) from 1948-2009 in southwestern Bangladesh (Source: Dayton, 2010, BMD, 2009)

# Damage profile of cyclone Aila:

Cyclone "Aila" hit the west border of Bangladesh on 25 May 2009 affecting an estimated 3.90 million people in 11 coastal districts of the Bangladesh's 64 districts. The impact was aggravated as the cyclone hit Bangladesh during the high tide cycle that resulted to tidal surges of up to 22 feet. A total 190 death toll was recorded. In the aftermath of the cyclone and tidal surges, some 100,000 livestock were killed and over 340,660 acres of cropland destroyed. Cyclone Aila made 375,000 people homeless many of them have sought refuge on elevated roads and embankments while others were able to seek shelter in schools and other public buildings (ECHO 2009).

Aila affected Koyra upazilas in Khulna district most notably, severely damaging 5 of 7 affected unions in Koyra, respectively, and killed 57 people (UNDP, 2009). Some 300,000 people were affected and thousands of houses were completely (49,000) or partially (27,000) destroyed. The majority of households depend on agriculture, fishing, forestry, and on selling labour for their livelihoods (ECHO 2009; Kumar et al. 2010). Aila caused significant damage and losses in the farming and fishing sectors, two major livelihoods in both upazilas, through continuous inundation of paddy fields, shrimp farms (fish ponds), and sweet fish ponds with saline water (ECHO, 2009; UN, 2010). According to the European Commission Humanitarian Aid Office (ECHO, 2009), some 40,000 people respectively had migrated from Koyra by October 2009.

### 2.2 Literature review & pre-survey at field on NELDs

Bangladesh is especially vulnerable to cyclones due to its location at the triangular shaped head of the Bay of Bengal, the sea-level geography of its coastal area, its high population density and the lack of coastal protection systems (Haque *et al.*, 2012).

Cyclones and associated storm surges frequently hit the coastal areas of Bangladesh during the pre-monsoon and post-monsoon seasons (DDM, 2014). It also has suffered serious adverse impacts from more frequent and intense droughts and increasing temperature due to climate variability and non-availability of surface water resources (Selvaraju and Baas, 2007). Furthermore, salinity intrusion is one of the most serious problems in the coastal region of Bangladesh. Literature review in context of DRR and CCA shows different types of NELDs caused by cyclones, droughts and salinity intrusion (Table 1).

Table 9: Comparison of NELDs caused by climatic disasters in Bangladesh

NELD impacts	Cyclones	Droughts	Salinity intrusion
Human	Death	Death	Waterborne
functions	Injury	Illness, vector-	diseases
	Infectious diseases	borne diseases	Kidney stone,
	Skin diseases	Dehydration	rheumatism, pre-
	Waterborne	Waterborne	eclampsia,
	diseases	diseases	gestational
	Malnutrition		hypertension
	Post-traumatic		
	stress, depression		
Sociocultural	Displacement	Social disruption	Women hardship
assets	Suicide	Migration	Social harassment
	Crime		to women
	Adverse pregnancy		Conflicts, disputes
	outcome		Relocation
Environmental		Land degradation	Adverse impacts to
assets		Adverse impacts	ecosystem, such as
		on fish	Sundarbans
		distribution,	Adverse impacts on
		growth and	fish growth
		reproduction	

Source: Prepared by Authors from U. Haque et al. (2012); Selvaraju & Baas (2007); Abedin et al. (2013); Rasel & Hasan (2013); Shaw (2014)

Keeping the above in view, an initial field survey was conducted in June 2015 in Khulna district. The purposes of this survey was to have firsthand experiences of L&Ds caused by most major cyclones during recent past years (i.e., cyclone Aila in 2009), understand the local government perspective on NELDs and identify disaster data collection procedures. The affected local government officials of Upazila Nirbahi Officer (UNO) and concerned officers at Batiaghata and Dumuria upazilas in Khulna were interviewed about their thoughts on the L&Ds which significantly emerged or increased after the cyclone.

# 2.3 Expert consultation at the national level

An expert consultation workshop was conducted in June 2015 to understand Key NELDs caused by the past recent cyclone and assess the suitability of proposed NELD-related elements (decision criteria, indicators and risk reduction practices) in the context of Bangladesh. Experts of the workshop included various professional and academic groups from relevant sectors, such as: DRR, CCA, Agricultural extension, Livelihood, Meteorology/Climatology, Health, Education, Environment, Development (Social), Migration, Governance and policy, Socio-economics, Indigenous Knowledge and Cultural Heritage, Biodiversity and Forestry. At first, the project leader provided a brief description of the project and the objectives of consultation workshop. Then each preselected areas, criteria and indicators were presented before the experts and were asked for their suggestions regarding their suitability and priority for Bangladesh. Through discussion with the experts, some of the areas, criteria and indicators were excluded and included, and the suitability was considered.

# 2.4 Community consultations

After the expert consultation, two community consultations were conducted in October 2016 to identify key NELD-related elements from the community perspective. Between the two community consultations, one was conducted in severely cyclone affected urban area (Koyra Sadar) in Koyra upazila and the other was in a severely cyclone affected rural area (Uttar Bedkashi) in koyra upazila of Khulna district. The participants were varied in age, gender and occupation. The age range was between 22-65 years. People from different occupation like teacher, farmer, village doctor, housewife, service-holder, student, day-laborer, religious leader etc. were present.

# General and damage profile of Uttar Bedkashi union:

Uttar Bedkashi union was selected as rural area for the community consultation because of the geographical position and extent of damage caused by cyclone Aila in 2009.

The union is located only 4 km south from the Koyra sadar upazila, and it is only 20 km away from the world largest mangrove forest Sunderban. The area is surrounded by Koyra sadar union at north, south Bedkashi union at south, Sundarbans and Shakbaria River at east and Kobadak River at west. The total area of the union is 22.44 sq. kilometers; total population is 20,528; density is 677 per square kilometer (Biswash et al. 2015).

The area is in the frontline with respect to the climate induced vulnerability in particular high tide and the severity of salinity makes it highly vulnerable. Presence of huge number of rivers with active high tide, vicinity to the Bay of Bengal, weak and fragile infrastructure, poor socio-economic condition, high poverty rate, poor communication system and so on make the Uttar (North) Bedkashi union (sub-sub-district) of Koyra upazila (sub-district) under Khulna district much more fragile and vulnerable to disasters than other unions of the upazila. The unique geophysical location and setting make the area very much

vulnerable to different natural disasters like cyclone, storm surges, river bank erosion, tidal surges, tidal floods, saline water intrusion, fresh water scarcity, and so on. The area was severely affected by the super cyclone Sidr and cyclone Aila in 2007 and 2009 respectively (Biswash et al. 2015).

Cyclone Aila was the most devastating disaster the area faced during the last thirty years (Biswash et al. 2015). The cyclone caused the death of one person and injury to about 200 people. Moreover, about 23,000 people of this union were affected by cyclone Aila, and among them 8,000 people were severely affected. About 1520 families were severely affected and 2300 households were completely destroyed (Source: Koyra upazila office cyclone damage data record (D form)). Many children and women were affected by diarrhea as the post disaster epidemic; 90% of the household were affected; 95% crops and trees were severely damaged. Moreover, different local infrastructure like school, mosques, culvert, bridge, embankment and many more were highly damaged (Biswash et al. 2015).

# General and damage profile of Koyra Sadar union:

Madinabad area of Koyra Sadar union was selected for community consultation of urban area due to the geographical position and extent of damage caused by cyclone Aila in 2009. The union is divided into six administrative units or wards. The total area of the union is 3,339 ha; total population is 32,499; density is 973 per square kilometer (Azam and Sarkar 2012). The cyclone caused death of 5 people and injury to 150 people in the Koyra Sadar union. During the Aila about 25,000 people and 6,504 families were severely affected. More than 4,700 households were completely damaged and about 4,600 households were partially damaged (source: Koyra upazila office cyclone damage data record (D form)).

# 2.5 AHP-based survey

### 2.5.1 Analytic hierarchy process (AHP)

This study used the AHP to prioritize key NELDs caused by cyclone Aila in Koyra. Table 2 shows Saaty's fundamental judgement scales for pairwise comparison used in this study. The AHP is suitable for this study as it helps solving problems that are hierarchical in nature and helps in reconciling opinions of multiple stakeholders in deriving a common agreement. Microsoft Excel was used for the AHP analysis. The aggregation of individual priorities was done by geometric mean of individual priorities (Forman and Peniwati, 1998).

Table 10: Fundamental judgement scales for pairwise comparisons

Scale	Description
1	Equal importance of both options
3	Moderate importance of one over another
5	Strong importance for one over another
7	Very strong importance for one over another
9	Extreme importance for one over another

Source: Prepared by Authors from Saaty (1990)

The elements of AHP analysis for NELDs included three components: 1) relevant decision-making criteria, 2) indicators; and 3) risk reduction practices. The NELD elements were identified, examined and narrowed down through comprehensive literature review, expert consultation and FGD in the affected community (see section 2.2, 2.3 and 2.4).

### 2.5.2 Structure of the decision hierarchy

### Rural area:

Figure 4 presents the hierarchy diagram of the AHP which reflected the identified key NELD-related elements (criteria, indicators and risk reduction practices) in Koyra's rural areas. The goal of this AHP was set as 'selection of best risk reduction practices for addressing NELDs caused by cyclone Aila. It assumes that the NELDs should be addressed for better post-disaster recovery.

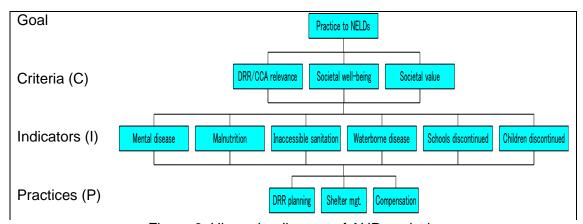


Figure 6: Hierarchy diagram of AHP analysis

Table 3 shows NELD-related criteria, indicators and practices used in this AHP analysis (see Section 3.3.1). These elements were identified through comprehensive literature review, expert consultation and FGD in the affected community.

Table 11: List of criteria	indicators and	practices us	sed in the	AHP analysis
Table III. Elet el cilicila	, ii iaidatoi o ai ia	piactices a		/ 11 11

Criteria (C)	Indicators (I)	Practices (P)
Relevance to DRR/CCA	Mental diseases	Disaster preparedness
policy and planning		policy and planning
Impact on societal well-	Malnutrition	Cyclone shelter policy
being		
Compliance with societal	Inaccessible sanitation	Disaster compensation
value		
	Waterborne diseases	
	Number of school	
	discontinued	

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-CMY-Chiba

Criteria (C)	Indicators (I)	Practices (P)
	Children temporary	
	discontinued school	

# Urban area:

Figure 5 exhibits the hierarchy diagram of the AHP which reflected the identified key NELD-related elements in Koyra's urban areas. As same as the rural areas, the goal of this AHP was set as 'selection of best risk reduction practices for addressing NELDs caused by cyclone Aila.

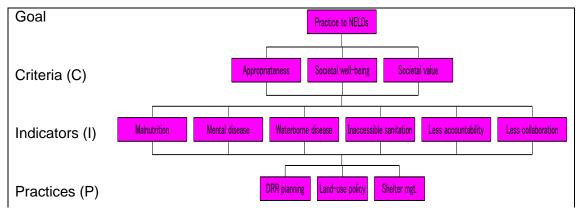


Figure 7: Hierarchy diagram of AHP analysis

Table 4 presents NELD-related criteria, indicators and practices used in this AHP analysis (see Section 3.3.2).

Table 12: List of crite	eria, indicators and	practices used	I in the AHP analysis
-------------------------	----------------------	----------------	-----------------------

Criteria (C)	Indicators (I)	Practices (P)
Compliance with societal	Malnutrition	Disaster preparedness
value		policy and planning
Appropriateness to the	Mental diseases	Land-use policy
problem		
Impact on societal well-	Waterborne diseases	Cyclone shelter policy
being		
	Inaccessible sanitation	
	Less accountability	
	Less collaboration	

### 2.5.3 Questionnaire survey

Questionnaire surveys was carried out to prioritize key NELD-related elements (i.e., criteria, indicators and practices) from two perspectives of the affected local communities and the local government and also to find out the differences between the two stakeholders' opinions on the relative importance they give to various NELD elements. The questionnaire survey was conducted at the household level for communities and at

the individual level for local government officials of unions under Koyra upazila, with the help of some trained enumerators.

The sample size for the questionnaire survey was determined 237 of a total of both rural and urban areas, by the formula ( $n = [t2 \times p(1-p)]/m2]$  where n is sample size; t is confidence level (1.96); p is estimated prevalence (37,044 affected households/45,750 total households); and m is confidence interval (0.05)) (UNDP, 2009; BBS, 2012). The sample size was 223 for rural areas and 14 for urban areas proportionate with the number of households in Koyra (Rural area: 43,063 (94%), Urban area 2,687 (6%)) (BBS, 2012). More samples were added in the required sample size (237) to prevent the errors from respondents and eventually a total of 278 (Rural area: 247, Urban area: 31) was collected. The data was collected from all the unions of Koyra upazila except Maheshwaripur union due to the unfavorable social condition.

A stratified random sampling was conducted to ensure representative participation according to the socio-economic profile of the upazila. The stratification was done according to household's status in terms of gender, age, and monthly per capita income (Table 5 and 6). Since the threshold of poverty line is 1,226.21 BDT as monthly per capita income (BBS, 2011), both households below and above poverty line were considered.

A total of 32 respondents from local government officials at the union level (Rural area: 26, Urban area: 6) from the disaster management, public health and education departments were interviewed with a structured questionnaire.

Table 13: Sample size for the households (Rural area)

Gender		Age	Monthly per capita income
Male:	199	Youth: 73	Low: 84
Female:	48	Middle-aged: 133 Elderly: 41	Above low: 163
Total: 247	7	Liucity. 41	

Table 14: Sample size for the households (Urban area)

Gender		Age	Monthly per capita income
Male:	24	Youth: 9	Low: 10
Female:	7	Middle-aged: 16	Above low: 21
		Elderly: 6	
Total: 31			

The questionnaire surveys were conducted in November and December 2016. The questionnaire forms were developed with thorough explanation and clearer and easier terms in consultation with local university and relevant experts. Households and local government officials were visited and interviewed, and the answers were filled out in the questionnaire forms by interviewers on site. The results were presented by comparing between the perspectives of the affected local communities and the local government officials. The Consistency Ratio (CR), the consistency of pairwise comparisons, was

used as an acceptable level of 20% or less to test the uniformity of results across the responses (Saaty, 1990; Bhushan & Rai, 2004). The results are presented as geometric mean of all scores given by individual's pairwise comparisons.

### 2.5.4 Quantification of NELD indicators

There is neither official record of NELD data nor established method to quantify NELDs. In addition, D-Form, a disaster data collection format, contains only few NELD-related information, and the data are not authentic since collection of ELD data are given priority by the authority. There is also lack of understanding among the people regarding the NELD impacts of cyclone, and those are not documented in any damage assessment. This leads to the difficulty to collect primary data from perception of the people directly.

Keeping the above in view, this study focused on the cost of recovery from the NELD impacts, which is probably termed substitution cost. To make the quantification simple, it determined an average cost associated with the recovery of individual NELD indicators, which is then multiplied with total number of people affected. This gives an overall estimation of cost associated with each of the NELD indicators prioritized by the community. A totality of the costs can indicate the overall NELDs in monetary terms.

For quantification of the selected NELD indicators, firstly, relevant indicator parameters were selected. Then monetary value for the NELD indicators was calculated using the following formulae:

Monetary Value = [Number of people affected] x [average costs associates with NELD indicator parameters]

Based on the AHP analysis, the three most important NELD indicators for both rural and urban areas are: 1) inaccessible to sanitation; 2) waterborne diseases; and 3) psycho social disorder. Therefore, these indicators were considered for the quantification.

# Inaccessible to sanitation:

The parameters selected for the indicator "inaccessible to sanitation" are:

- 1. Cost of broken infrastructures (sewerages, pipelines, toilets, etc.)
- 2. Repairing cost of broken infrastructures

Therefore, the monetary value for the indicator "inaccessible to sanitation" is:

Monetary value = [Number of households affected] x [average cost of broken infrastructures + average repairing cost of broken infrastructures]

# Waterborne diseases:

The parameters selected for the indicator "waterborne diseases" are:

- 1. Medical fee
- 2. Transportation cost

Hence, the monetary value for the indicator "waterborne diseases" is:

Monetary value = [Number of people affected] x [average medical fee + average transportation cost]

### Psycho-social disorder:

The parameters selected for the indicator "psycho-social disorder" are:

- Medical fee
- 2. Transportation cost

Thus, the monetary value for the indicator "psycho-social disorder" is:  $Monetary\ value = [Number\ of\ people\ affected]\ x\ [average\ medical\ fee\ +\ average\ transportation\ cost]$ 

Similarly, all the other indicators were converted into monetary terms.

The data of number of people affected and parameters for NELD indicators was collected from the experts in each union. The experts included head of the local government (Chairman), union secretary, union disaster management committee member, educated local people (school teacher) and government officers.

The data regarding number of people affected and parameters for NELD indicators were not recorded in any officially written database. Therefore, we had to rely on the memory of the experts to accumulate data on those issues, and to ensure the validity of the data, and same data was collected from at least four experts from each union.

However, even the experts were also unable to provide data on some of the parameters of the selected indicator. For instances, in rural area, the data on days to stay in hospital for the indicator "psycho-social disorder", and income in usual time and income in disease time for indicators "psycho-social disorder", "malnutrition" and "waterborne diseases", were not usually available. For peri-urban area, the data on less collaboration and less accountability was not totally available, and the data on months to stay in hospital, medical fee, transportation cost to go to hospital, monthly income in disease time for indicators "psycho-social disorder", "waterborne diseases" and "malnutrition" were scarcely available. Moreover, the data we collected from the experts also varies. Therefore, our analysis excluded the extreme data and used the average of the approximately similar data of each parameter. Although for some parameters we were not able to obtain data from more than one or two experts, we used the available data for quantification.

### 3. Results

# 3.1 Pre-survey at field

The major findings from the interview with UNOs and concerned officers at Batiaghata and Dumuria upazilas are shown as the follows:

# Findings from Batiaghata upazila:

- There are several local government officials relevant to disaster data collection: UNOs, Project Implementation Officers (PIOs) who address the DRR-related issues, such as river erosion; Deputy Commissioner (DC); Disaster Relief and Rehabilitation Officer (DRRO).
- Disaster data collection procedure: Within 24 hours, the UNO must send a report to the Ministry of Disaster Management through DC. Union Parishad (UP) chairman and the members of UP lead to collect all the information about loss and damage. D-Form is used for disaster data collection. It is prescribed by the Ministry of Disaster Management, despite urban and rural areas.
- The UP and other agencies including UNOs will deliver the early warning to all the local communities. The local disaster management committee at union and at upazila will assist.
- A disaster management book in 2009 enlists all the procedures for how the disaster data should be collected.
- 20 officers including agriculture and livestock are engaged in providing the help to the affected people.
- For instance, when cow is dead, the government will consider the local price of it. The UNO has authority to give up to 5 lac BDT to the total upazila. The valuation has to happen within 72 hours in the D-Form. Depending on the situation, the help will be rendered to the affected. For the injured, it will mostly be medical help while the experts will estimate the loss. All the medical expenses are free.
- The women affairs officer will also provide help by giving food grains, cloths and money on monthly basis (40 days) of 180-200 BDT per day until it recovers.
- Social welfare department will provide the cash support at least once in 40 days until the affected is normalized.
- In case of extreme disaster events, there are different administrative tiers. For first help, 5 lac BDT can be used but then the DRRO will come and he will supply based on the requirements, and they will receive the help within 6 hours.
- Contingency plan for a year will be developed by the Ministry of Disaster Management, and the UNO will receive it in July-August.
- During normal time, the Ministry collects data such as cattle census every year, using standard formats.
- The census is done once in 10 years. In UP, there is a birth and death registration, and this information will be used to know the population size.
- The disaster management committee will look at the data and consider the most affected.

- The Ministry of Disaster Management will obtain feedback from the UNOs and revise the disaster collection formats.
- The upazila has 7 medical teams in the unions, and 11 medical teams are ready to assist during the disaster.
- There are guidelines to assist the affected people by physical damage to body or death. Acute disaster management is for accident, bleeding and dyspnea which is managed as patients, then rehabilitation by diet and so on is managed. Chronic disaster management is for losses of legs, eye and so on.
- Khulna suffered severe loss and damages from cyclone Sidr in 2007 and cyclone Aila in 2009. Impact assessments for cyclone Aila in 2009 was done by governments and NGOs.

### Findings from Dumuria upazila:

- The Disaster Management Bureau of Bangladesh is led by the Ministry of Food and Disaster Management. The lowest tier of the Bureau is Upzila's project implementation officer. When disasters happen, the officers go there and record the disaster impacts on households, crops and so on.
- There is a D-Form, a disaster data collection format.
- Compensation of 20,000 Bangladeshi Taka is immediately provided for the causality and then other types of compensation are given later on.

### 3.2 Expert consultation at the national level

The detailed discussion from expert consultation are described in Appendix 2.

# 3.3 Community consultations

## 3.3.1 Rural area

Table 7 shows the results of important NELD-related criteria, indicators and risk reduction practices identified through focus group discussion with affected community in Koyra's rural area.

Table 15: List of important NELD-related elements identified through community consultation

Rank	Criteria	Overview
1	Impact on societal well-being	Whether or not the identified NELD
		indicators and practices are attributed to
		recovering individual's happiness and
		social quality.
2	Compliance with societal value	Whether or not the identified NELD
		indicators and practices are socially
		relevant so that the society needs to
		accept.

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-CMY-Chiba 57

3	Relevance to DRR/CCA policy	Whether or not the identified NELD
	and planning	indicators and practices are applicable
		within the DRR/CCA policy and planning.

Rank	Impact areas	Indicators
1	Health	Mental diseases
		Malnutrition
2	Water & sanitation	Inaccessible sanitation
		Waterborne diseases
3	Education	School discontinued
		Children temporary discontinued school

Rank	Practices	Overview
1	Disaster preparedness policy	NELD-related risks can be reduced by
	and planning	implementing the disaster preparedness,
		response, recovery and rehabilitation.
2	Disaster compensation	NELDs can be mitigated by providing post-
		disaster financial assistance of cash
		payment for households who lost family
		members, and whose houses, sanitation,
		agriculture and livestock were damaged.
3	Cyclone shelter policy	NELD-related risks can be mitigated by
		securing safe locations and by offering safe
		water, sufficient food, proper toilet and
		sanitation.

# 3.3.2 Urban area

Table 8 presents the results of important NELD-related criteria, indicators and risk reduction practices identified through focus group discussion with affected community in Koyra's urban area.

Table 16: List of important NELD-related elements identified through community consultation

Rank	Criteria	Overview
1	Compliance with societal value	Whether or not the identified NELD
		indicators and practices are socially
		relevant so that the society needs to
		accept.
2	Appropriateness to the	Whether or not the identified NELD
	problem	indicators and practices are appropriate to
		address the NELDs.
3	Impact on societal well-being	Whether or not the identified NELD
		indicators and practices are attributed to

Rank	Criteria	Overview			
		recovering	individual's	happiness	and
		social quality.			

Rank	Impact areas	Indicators	
1	Health	Malnutrition	
		Mental diseases	
2	Water & sanitation	Waterborne diseases	
		Inaccessible sanitation	
3	Local governance	Less accountability by local government:	
		Less collaboration by local government	

Note: Less accountability or collaboration by local government represents that local government was less accountable or collaborative to local people about its post-disaster relief or recovery activities of cyclone Aila in 2009, due to loss of its governance function caused by the cyclone.

Rank	Practices	Overview
1	Disaster preparedness policy	NELD-related risks can be reduced by
	and planning	implementing the disaster preparedness,
		response, recovery and rehabilitation.
2	Land-use policy	NELD-related risks can be mitigated by
		regulating land usage and zoning for
		housing, agriculture, afforestation and so
		on.
3	Cyclone shelter policy	NELD-related risks can be mitigated by
		securing safe locations and by offering safe
		water, sufficient food, proper toilet and
		sanitation.

# 3.4 AHP-based questionnaire survey

### 3.4.1 Rural area

### The community perspective:

Table 9 exhibits the overall results of NELD-related elements prioritized by community members. Societal value (C-3) was a principal criterion for decision-making. It led to more emphasis on water and sanitation indicators including inaccessible sanitation (I-3) and waterborne diseases (I-4), and a health-related indicator of mental diseases (I-1). It was in turn determined that the DRR policy and planning (P-1) was the most effective practice to address the NELDs.

Table 17: List of NELD-related elements prioritized by community members

Rank	Criteria (C)	Indicators (I)	Practices (P)
1	Compliance with	Inaccessible sanitation	Disaster preparedness
	societal value	(I-3)	policy and planning (P-1)

Rank	Criteria (C)	Indicators (I)	Practices (P)
	(C-3)		
2		Waterborne diseases	
		(I-4)	
3		Mental diseases (I-1)	

# The local government perspective:

Table 10 displays the overall results of NELD-related elements prioritized by local government officials. Relevance to DRR/CCA policy and planning (C-1) was considered most important. It is also revealed that the indicators relevant to water and sanitation and education (I-3, I-4 and I-5) were the most prioritized indicators and that DRR policy and planning (P-1) was the most effective practice to address the NELDs.

Table 18: List of NELD-related elements prioritized by local government officials

Rank	Criteria (C)	Indicators (I)	Practices (P)
1	Relevance to	Waterborne diseases	Disaster preparedness
	DRR/CCA policy	(1-4)	policy and planning (P-1)
	and planning (C-1)		
2		Inaccessible sanitation	
		(I-3)	
3		Schools discontinued	
		(I-5)	

### 3.4.2 Urban area

# The community perspective:

Table 11 shows the overall results of NELD-related elements prioritized by community members. Societal value (C-3) was top criteria for decision-making. It then emphasized the importance of water and sanitation indicators including inaccessible sanitation (I-4) and waterborne diseases (I-3), and a health-related indicator of mental diseases (I-2). It resulted that the DRR policy and planning (P-1) was the most effective practice to address the NELDs.

Table 19: List of NELD-related elements prioritized by community members

Rank	Criteria (C)	Indicators (I)	Practices (P)
1	Compliance with	Inaccessible sanitation	Disaster preparedness
	societal value	(1-4)	policy and planning (P-1)
	(C-3)		
2		Waterborne diseases	
		(I-3)	
3		Mental diseases (I-2)	

### The local government perspective:

Table 12 exhibits the overall results of NELD-related elements prioritized by local government officials. Appropriateness to the problem (C-1) was dominant criterion for decision-making. It is also shown that the indicators related to water and sanitation and mental diseases (I-2, I-3 and I-4) were put in the highest emphasis and that DRR policy and planning (P-1) was the most effective practice to address the NELDs.

Table 20: List of NELD-related elements prioritized by local government officials

Rank	Criteria (C)	Indicators (I)	Practices (P)
1	Appropriateness to	Inaccessible sanitation	Disaster preparedness
	the problem (C-1)	(I-4)	policy and planning (P-1)
2		Mental diseases (I-2)	
3		Waterborne diseases	
		(I-3)	

### 3.5 Quantification of NELD indicators

For quantification of the indicators, we collected data from all the unions of Koyra upazila except Maheshwaripur union because of the unfavorable social condition. Monetary loss from NELD indicators area as follows:

### Inaccessible to sanitation:

The number of household affected by damaged sanitation system in the Koyra upazila was 32,300, the average cost of per broken structure was 1,945 BDT, and the repair cost per broken structure was 2,005 BDT.

### Therefore,

Monetary value for the indicator "inaccessible to sanitation"

- = [Number of households affected] x [(average cost of broken infrastructures) + (average repairing cost of broken infrastructures)
- $= 32,300 \times (1,945+2,005)$
- = 127,585,000 (BDT)
- = 1,635,705 (USD)
- (1 USD= 78 BDT)

For quantification of inaccessible to sanitation, we excluded the parameter cost of sanitation until recovery as generally the affected people used the sanitation facilities provided by the government, NGO or neighbors, so they didn't pay for the sanitation facilities.

### Waterborne diseases:

The number of people affected by waterborne diseases in the Koyra upazila was 73,033, average medical fee for per person was 914.70 BDT, and average transportation cost was 217.69 BDT.

### Therefore,

Monetary value for the indicator "waterborne diseases"

- = [Number of people affected] x [(average medical fee) + (average transportation cost)]
- $= 73,033 \times (914.70+217.69)$
- = 82,920,987 (BDT)
- = 1,063,088 (USD)

For quantification of waterborne diseases, we excluded the parameter period to stay in hospital as treatment facilities were available to them in their local area since they only stay at hospital if the condition is severe.

# Psycho-social disorder:

The number of people affected by psycho-social disorder in the Koyra upazila was 120,627, average medical fee for per person was 608.33 BDT, and average transportation cost was 188.33 BDT.

### Therefore,

Monetary value for the indicator "psycho-social disorder"

- = [Number of people affected] x [(average medical fee) + (average transportation cost)]
- $= 120,627 \times (608.33+188.33)$
- = 96,098,705 (BDT)
- = 1,232,034 (USD)

For quantification of psycho-social disorder, we excluded the parameter period to stay in hospital as very few people in the area went to the hospital for mental or psychosocial disorder.

### 4. Discussion

### 4.1 Assessing the current status of integrating the NELDs

The results from the questionnaire surveys indicate that both rural and urban communities in Koyra agree on the importance of addressing issues with inaccessible sanitation, waterborne diseases and mental diseases (Table 13). In addition, local government officials in rural areas have identified schools discontinued. This section seeks to the current status of incorporating these NELD indicators into existing Bangladesh's national DRR plan and policy that Koyra's local authorities follow.

Table 21: Summary of top three NELDs identified from the questionnaire surveys

	Rural area		Urban area	
NELD	Community	Local gov't	Community	Local gov't
indicators				
Inaccessible	1	<i>J</i>	1	1
sanitation	,	•	•	•
Waterborne	./	./	./	./
diseases	•	•	•	,
Mental diseases	✓		✓	✓
Schools		./		
discontinued		•		

Note: Local gov't = Local government officials, ✓ = chosen

### 4.1.1 Inaccessible sanitation and waterborne diseases

The National Plan for Disaster Management 2010-2015 is a comprehensive disaster management plan to address natural and human induced hazards including cyclones and sets down disaster management plans for upazilas and unions (DMB, 2010). Looking at the national disaster management plan, it clearly describes key target efforts of water supply and sanitation. However, waterborne diseases such as diarrhea were not defined in the plan but may have been considered in emergency response operations that help to reduce illness. In addition, the survey results showed the continuous need for enhancing responses to inaccessible sanitation and waterborne diseases. Therefore, it is important for the national government to enhance national disaster management plan for Koyra upazila and its union offices to address inaccessible sanitation caused by disasters. There is also a need for the national plan to clearly consider waterborne diseases as a key NELD.

### 4.1.2 Mental diseases

The responses to address mental diseases are essential for disaster risk management. The national disaster management plan clearly recognizes the importance of addressing mental diseases and specifies provision of trauma counseling after the disaster. However, the survey results demonstrated the need for enhanced mental healthcare and response to malnutrition. Hence, it is necessary for the national government to improve national disaster management plan to address mental diseases caused by the cyclone by increasing mental health experts who can help reducing mental stresses.

### 4.1.3 School discontinuation

The national disaster management plan delineates resumption of educational institutions as a disaster recovery effort. On the other hand, the survey results showed that some schools directly suffered physical damages caused by storm surge, flood and water logging, and other schools were used as cyclone shelters. Thus, the national disaster management plan is needed to be strengthened by carefully paying attention to the continuity of education for children when educational institutes were physical damaged.

# 4.2 Assessing the total loss and damages by adding the NELDs

## 4.2.1 Reporting status of the disaster loss and damages in Bangladesh

The data on the L&Ds after any disaster in Bangladesh is collected through D-Form. The D-Form is the government-prescribed form for collecting data on L&Ds of a disaster. This form has several sections to collect data on both ELDs and NELDs. At the union level, the local government personnel are responsible to collect the data of L&Ds from their respective unions. It includes the information on the following L&D issues about a disaster on a union level:

- Number of people completely and partially affected, died, or injured.
- Number of household completely and partially affected.
- Number of houses completely or partially destroyed
- Number of livestock damaged and monetary loss
- Number of poultry damaged and monetary loss
- Area of crop field partially or completely damaged and monetary loss
- Area of salt field damaged and monetary loss
- Area of shrimp or prawn ghers damaged and monetary loss
- Number of educational institutions completely and partially damaged.
- Number of religious institutions (mosque, temple) damaged.
- Area of road partially or completely damaged
- Area of polder or embankment completely and partially damaged
- Area of forest damaged
- Damage to the electricity supply in monetary value
- Damage to telecommunication system in monetary value
- Damage to the industry
- Number of fish farm damaged and monetary loss
- Number of deep, shallow, and manual tube-well damaged
- Number of pond damaged
- Number of water vessels (boat, trawler) damaged and monetary loss
- Number of fishing nets damaged and monetary loss
- Number of handlooms damaged and monetary loss

The data of the union level is compiled into the upazila level to get an overall picture of the disaster L&Ds of the upazila. The valuation of the L&Ds completes within 72 hours, and the UNO offices coordinate the work.

# 4.2.2 Economic loss and damage of 'Aila' in Koyra

The data of the ELDs collected through the D-Form after Aila were: loss of livestock, loss of poultry, loss of crop yield, loss of shrimp or prawn, damage to the electricity supply, damage to the fish ponds, damage to the water vessels, and damage to fishing nets.

Therefore, the total monetary loss in Koyra upazila is:

```
= loss of livestock + loss of poultry + loss of crop yield + loss of shrimp or prawn + damage to the electricity supply + damage to the fish ponds + damage to the water vessels + damage to fishing nets
```

```
= 15,620,000 + 5,700,000 + 20,000 + 200,000,000 + 55,000 + 6,500,000 + 6,975,000 + 3,150,000
```

```
= 238,020,000 (BDT)
```

= 3,051,538 (USD)

(1 USD = 78 BDT)

The highest monetary loss was found in the damage to the shrimp and prawn farms, and it was approximately 200,000,000 BDT. The second highest monetary loss was recorded in the loss of livestock, and which was around 15,620,000 BDT. Conversely, the least monetary loss was recorded in the loss of crop yield.

# 4.2.3 Comparison of ELDs and NELDs and the total L&Ds of 'Aila' in Koyra

The total NELDs of Aila in Koyra upazila are the summation of the L&D values of the three major NELD indicators, namely inaccessible to sanitation, waterborne diseases, and psycho-social disorder.

Therefore, the total value of NELDs of Aila in Koyra upazila is:

```
= inaccessible to sanitation + waterborne diseases + psycho-social disorder
```

```
= 127,585,000 + 82,920,987 + 96,098,705
```

```
= 306,604,692 (BDT)
```

= 3.930,829 (USD)

(1 USD = 78 BDT)

The total estimated value of the NELDs of cyclone Aila in Koyra was 306,604,692 BDT (3,930,829 USD). While the total estimated ELDs were 238,020,000 BDT (3,051,538 USD). Hence, the NELDs were 68,584,692 BDT (1.3 times) more, compared to the ELDs.

The total L&Ds are the summation of the total NELDs and the ELDs. Therefore:

```
Total L&Ds
= total NELDs + total ELDs
= 306.604,692 + 238,020,000
= 544, 624,692 (BDT)
= 6,982,367 (USD)
(1 USD = 78 BDT)
```

The total estimated L&Ds of Aila in Koyra were 544, 624,692 BDT (6,982,367 USD).

# 4.2.4 Importance of inclusion of NELDs

The existing disaster L&D reporting structure of Bangladesh addresses a number of NELDs, such as human health (number of people died, injured), number of educational institution damaged, sanitation (water source: i.e., tube-well damaged) and ecosystem

(pond affected). However, the existing disaster L&D data collection form (D-Form) does not address many other NELDs for example migration, social capital, governance, etc. Moreover, detailed information on the indicators of the areas (for instances in sanitation-damage to sanitary facilities) should be reported to get the actual scenario of L&Ds of a disaster since the NELDs can be more dominant than the ELDs.

### 5. Conclusions

The study intended to understand NELDs caused by cyclone Aila in 2009, develop an assessment framework to identify, prioritize and measure the NELDs, and strengthen the DRR and CCA plans and policies for addressing the NELDs and practices to address the NELDs for effective DRR and CCA. The study location was Koyra upazila, Khulna district in Bangladesh. The study made comprehensive literature review on NELDs in context of DRR and CCA and then carried out the pre-survey in Khulna to have a firsthand experience of L&Ds caused by the cyclones. The study applied the AHP analysis to prioritize key NELD-related criteria, indicators and practices, which were examined through: comprehensive literature review; expert consultation; and FGD in the affected community. Questionnaire surveys were conducted to prioritize the key NELD-related elements, targeting the affected communities and local government officials. The key NELD indicators identified through the questionnaire survey were quantified in terms of monetary values to estimate and measure the NELD impacts.

For rural area of Koyra, the study identified impact on societal well-being, compliance with societal value, and relevance to DRR/CCA policy as important criteria, through expert and community consultations. As important NELD indicators, it specified mental malnutrition, inaccessible sanitation, waterborne diseases, discontinued, and children temporary discontinued school. In addition, it found disaster preparedness policy and planning, disaster compensation and cyclone shelter policy as important risk reduction practices to address the NELDs. Similarly, for urban area of Koyra, the study figured out compliance with societal value, appropriateness to the problem, and impact on societal well-being as important criteria. Furthermore, as important NELD indicators, it detected malnutrition, mental diseases, waterborne diseases, inaccessible sanitation, less accountability by local government, and less collaboration by local government. It also identified disaster preparedness policy and planning, land-use policy, and cyclone shelter policy as important risk reduction practices to address the NELDs. The study then identified the preferences between the affected communities and local government officials, and also between those of rural and urban areas of Koyra. The results indicate that both rural and urban communities in Koyra agreed on the importance of addressing issues with inaccessible sanitation, waterborne diseases, and mental diseases.

The study showed that inaccessible sanitation and DRR policy and planning are closely linked. This raises a need to enhance national disaster management plan for Koyra

upazila and its union offices to address inaccessible sanitation caused by the cyclone. There is also a need to recognize and address waterborne diseases as a major NELD in the national plan. In addition, it is important for the national government to improve the national disaster management plan to strengthen the efforts against mental diseases by mobilizing more mental health experts. Moreover, it is essential to enhance the national disaster management plan to ensure the continuity of education for children when schools are unable to function due to the cyclone.

Another challenge is that the total L&Ds will significantly increase if key NELDs could be quantified. The result showed that the estimated monetary value of NELDs based on key NELD indicators (i.e., inaccessible sanitation, waterborne diseases, and mental diseases) were more dominant than the ELDs calculated based on D-Form. Thus, the measurement and reporting frameworks for other key NELDs which were identified but not quantified, such as malnutrition, less accountability by local government, and less collaboration between local government and community, are essential. These indicators should be included in the data collection format of D-Form to ensure L&Ds are fully reported.

### 6. Future Directions

This study identified and prioritized key NELDs in the context of the study location and identified important practices that could address these impacts. It then quantified only the NELD indicators for inaccessible sanitation, waterborne diseases, and mental diseases on a monetary basis, by using limited number of parameters associated with the costs of recovery from the NELD impacts. Some of the parameters would both economic and non-economic aspects which are inseparable to apply only for NELDs. As a further study scope, it is important to enhance the valuation framework for improving relevancy, quality and verifiability of the parameters used for the three NELD indicators and for quantifying other key NELD indicators, in order to more precisely figure out the actual total L&Ds which are more likely to further increase if those are added.

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-CMY-Chiba

### 7. References

- Abedin, M. A., Habiba, U., Shaw, R. and Hassan, A. W. R. (2013). Water Insecurity: A Social Dilemma, Community, Environment and Disaster Risk Management, 13(2013), pp. 287–303.
- Akter, S. (2012). The Role of Micro Insurance as a Safety Net against Environmental Risks in Bangladesh. *The Journal of Environment and Development*, 21(2): 263 380.
- Azam, M. and Sarker, T. (2009). Adaptation strategies for safe drinking water supply in the low lying coastal regions in Bangladesh.
- BBS (2010-11). *Statistical Year Book of Bangladesh.* Bangladesh Bureau of Statistics, Dhaka, Bangladesh.
- Bangladesh Bureau of Statistics (BBS), Statistics Division, Ministry of Planning, Government of the People's Republic of Bangladesh (2011). *Report of Household Income and Expenditure Survey 2010.*
- Bangladesh Bureau of Statistics (BBS), Statistics and Informatics Division (SID), Ministry of Planning (2012). Community Report Khulna Zila: Population and Housing Census 2011.
- Biswas, A. A., Sattar, M. A., Hossain, M. A., Faisal, M., and Islam, M. R. (2015). An Internal Environmental Displacement and Livelihood Security in Uttar Bedkashi Union of Bangladesh. *Applied Ecology and Environmental Sciences*, 3(6), 163-175.
- Bhushan, N. and Rai, K. (2004). *Strategic decision making: applying the analytic hierarchy process*. Berlin, Germany: Springer-Verlag London Limited.
- Dasgupta, S., Huq, M., Khan, Z.H., Ahmed, M.M.Z., Mukherjee, N., Khan, M.F. and Pandey, K. (2011). *Cyclones in a Changing Climate: the Case of Bangladesh*. Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs, London.
- DAYTON, U. O. (2010). *Temperature database of Bangladesh. Global Temperature*. Ohio, Department of Mechanical and Aerospace Engineering.
- DAYTON, U. O. (2010) Rainfall database for Bangladesh. Ohio, Department of Mechanical and Aerospace Engineering.
- Department of Disaster Management, Ministry of Disaster Management and Relief, Government of the People's Republic of Bangladesh (DDM) (2014). *Disaster Report* 2013. Dhaka, Bangladesh.
- Disaster Management Bureau, Disaster Management & Relief Division, Ministry of Food and Disaster Management (DMB) (2010). *National Plan for Disaster Management 2010-2015*. Dhaka, Bangladesh.
- ECHO (European Commission Humanitarian Aid Offce) (2009). *In-depth Recovery Needs Assessment of Cyclone Aila Affected Areas*. 25–31 October. Conducted by international agencies (ActionAid, Concern Worldwide, DanChurchAid, MuslimAid, Islamic Relief, Oxfam-GB and Save the Children-UK) and funded by ECHO.
- Forman, E. and Peniwati, K. (1998). Aggregating individual judgments and priorities with the analytic hierarchy process, *European Journal of Operational Research*, 108(1), pp. 165–169.

- GoB (2009). Bangladesh Climate Change Strategy and Action Plan 2009. Government of the People's Republic of Bangladesh, Dhaka, Bangladesh.
- Harmeling, S. and Eckstein, D. (2012). *Global Climate Risk Index 2012: Who suffers most from extreme weather events.*
- Haque, U., Hashizume, M., Kolivras, K. N., Overgaard, H. J., Das, B. and Yamamoto, T. (2012). Reduced death rates from cyclones in Bangladesh: What more needs to be done?, *Bulletin of the World Health Organization*, 90(2), pp. 150–156.
- Hoffmaister, J.P. and D. Stabinsky (2012). Loss and damage: Some key issues and considerations for SIDS expert meeting. Briefing Paper on Loss and Damage: 4. SIDS Expert Meeting, 9-11 October, Bridgetown, Barbados.
- Kumar, U., M.A. Baten, A.A. Masud, K.S. Osman, and M.M. Rahman (2010). *Cyclone Aila: One Year On; Natural Disaster to Human Sufferings.*
- Maplecroft (2010). Big economies of the future Bangladesh, India, Philippines, Vietnam and Pakistan most at risk from climate change [online]. Available at: <a href="http://maplecroft.com/about/news/ccvi.html">http://maplecroft.com/about/news/ccvi.html</a>> [Accessed 25 May 2017].
- Nicholls, R.J., P.P. Wong, V.R. Burkett, J.O. Codignotto, J.E. Hay, R.F. McLean, S. Ragoonaden and C.D. Woodroffe (2007). Coastal systems and low lying areas. In: M.L. Parry, O.F. Canziani, J.P. Palutikof, P.J. van der Linden and C.E. Hanson (eds). Climate Change 2007: Impacts, Adaptation and Vulnerability. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Rasel, H. M., Hasan, M. R., Ahmed, B. and Miah, M. S. U. (2013). Investigation of soil and water salinity, its effect on crop production and adaptation strategy, *International Journal of Water Resources and Environmental Engineering*, 5(8), pp. 475–481.
- Saaty, T. L. (1990). How to make a decision: the analytic hierarchy process, *European Journal of Operational Research*, 48(1), pp. 9–26.
- Schiermeier, Q. (2014). Holding back the tide. Nature, 508, 164-166.
- Selvaraju, R. and Baas, S. (2007). Climate Variability and Change: Adaptation to Drought in Bangladesh: A Resource Book and Training Guide. Rome: Asian Disaster Preparedness Center, Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations.
- Shamsuddoha, M., Roberts, E., Hasemann, A., and S. Roddick (2013). *Establishing Links between Disaster Risk Reduction and Climate Change Adaptation in the Context of Loss and Damage: Policies and Approaches in Bangladesh.* Dhaka: International Centre for Climate Change and Development.
- Shaw, R. (2014). *Community Practices for Disaster Risk Reduction in Japan*. Tokyo, Japan: Springer Japan.
- Sultana, S., Ahmed, K. M., Mahtab-Ul-Alam, S. M., Hasan, M., Tuinhof, A. S., Ghosh, S. K., Rahman, M. S., Ravenscroft, P. and Zheng, Y. (2015). Low-Cost Aquifer Storage and Recovery: Implications for Improving Drinking Water Access for Rural Communities in Coastal Bangladesh. *J. Hydrol. Eng.* 20(3): B5014007.
- Swiss Re (2012). Natural catastrophes and man-made disasters in 2012: An year of extreme weather events in the US. Switzerland.

- UNDP (United Nations Development Programme) (2009). Field Visit Report on Selected Aila affected areas. http://cccm.iom.org.bd/fle/pdf/34.pdf (last accessed on 29 May 2017).
- UNFCCC (2013). Non-economic losses in the context of the work programme on loss and damage. Technical paper.
- UNFCCC (2013). Report of the Conference of the Parties on its eighteenth session, held in Doha from 26 November to 8 December 2012; Addendum: Part Two: Action taken by the Conference of the Parties at its eighteenth session. FCCC/CP/2012/8/Add.1
- UNFCCC (2012). A Literature Review on the Topics in the Context of Thematic Area 2 of the Work Programme on Loss and Damage: A Range of Approaches to Address Loss and Damage Associated with the Adverse Effects of Climate Change. United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change (UNFCCC). FCCC/SBI/2012/INF.14.
- UNISDR (2010). Disaster risk reduction tools and methods for climate change adaptation. Inter-Agency Task Force on Climate Change and Disaster Risk Reduction. Geneva, Switzerland: UNISDR.
- Unnikrishnan, A.S., Kumar, K.R., Fernandes, S.E., Michael, G.S. and Patwadhan, S.K. (2006). Sea level changes along the Indian Coast. *Current Science*, 90(3): 362 368.
- World Bank (2000). Bangladesh: Climate Change and Sustainable Development. *Report No. 21,104-BD*. The World Bank, Dhaka.

# 8. Appendix

# Appendix 1: Pre-survey at field

# 1. Pictures







(c) Uttar bedkashi, 08.12.2016

(d) Uttar bedkashi, 08.12.2016

Note: Collection of respondent lists based on the given criteria. Respondent were mainly selected based on family income, age and gender.

#### **Appendix 2: Expert consultation workshop (6 June 2015)**

#### 1. Concept note

#### Objective:

- ➤ Identify important areas of non-economic loss and damage caused by climate-related disasters in decision-making related to DRR and CCA.
- > Identify important criteria in decision-making in each area of non-economic loss and damage.
- ➤ Identify important objectively verifiable indicators employed in prioritizing and measuring noneconomic loss and damage in each area of non-economic loss and damage.

Time/Date: 6th June 2015

Location: Khulna University, Bangladesh

#### 2. Agenda

## Indicators for addressing the non-economic loss and damage in Bangladesh IGES, Khulna University and APN

**Date:** 06<sup>th</sup> June, 2015 **Venue:** CSS AVA Centre, Khulna

<u>Time</u>	Activities
09.00:	Registration
09.30:	Welcome remarks Md. Atikul Islam
09.45:	Overview Presentation on non-economic loss and damage
	Mr. Yohei CHIBA and S.V.R.K. Prabhakar
10.10:	Open Discussion (Based on the List of Questionnaire)*
	Dr. Prabhakar, S.V.R.K., IGES
11.00:	Tea Break
11.15:	Identifying areas, indicators, criteria and practices and ranking*
	Dr. Prabhakar, S.V.R.K., IGES
13.00:	Lunch and Prayers
14.00:	Analytic Hierarchy Process for prioritizing practices for their efficacy to address non-
	economic loss and damage**
	Dr. Prabhakar, S.V.R.K., IGES
15.30:	Tea Break
15.45:	Continue Discussion
	Will be conducted by Dr. Prabhakar
17.00:	Closing of the Workshop

<sup>\*</sup> To be organized by working on excel sheet on the screen

<sup>\*\*</sup> To be organized by working on Super Decisions software on the screen. AHP model has to be prepared in advance to save time.

#### 3. List of participants

Sector	Name	Mobile No:	Email Address	Designation & Organization
1. DRR	1. Dr. Md. Mustafa Sarowar	+880181841005 9 +880179000421 5	Saroar.mustaf a@yahoo.com	Professor, Urban and Rural Planning Discipline, Khulna University
2. CCA	1. Sanjib Kumar Saha	+880171115234 4	sanjib.saha@ <i>c</i> dmp.org.bd	RAMA, Comprehensive Disaster Management Plan (CDMP), Dhaka, Government of Bangladesh (CCA)
3. Food & Agriculture	A K M Mostafa Zaman	+880172907777 7	mostafa_zama npstu@yahoo. com	Professor, Faculty of Disaster Management
4. Agriculture Extension	1. Md. Shafiul Alam	+880191437104 2	Shafiul6662@ yahoo.com	Monitoring Officer, Disaster and Climate Risk Management (CDMP-2 under Department in Agriculture Extension)
5. Livelihood	1. Dr. Md. Ghulam Murtaza	+880171148327 5	smgmurtaza@ gmail.com	Professor, Urban and Rural Planning Discipline, Khulna University, Khulna
6. Water	1. Dr. Mohammad Rezaur Rahman	880-2-996 5650, Ext. 7814	rezaur@iwfm. buet.ac.bd	Professor, Institute of Water and Flood Management, Bangladesh University of Engineering and Technology, Dhaka
7. Meteorology/Cli matology	1. Dr. Mahabub Alam	+880171408739 5	malam@phy.k uet.ac.bd	Professor, Physics Department, KUET
8. Health	1. Dr. Syed Abdul Hamid	+880171144143 7	s.a.hamid@ih e.ac.bd & s.a.hamid73@ gmail.com	Associate Professor of Health and Economics, Dhaka University, Dhaka
	2. DrQuazi Zahangir Hossain	+880191406750 4	zahangirku@y ahoo.com & zahangirkues @gmail.com	Professor & Head, Environmental Science Discipline, Khulna University, Khulna
9. Education	1. Md. Noor E Alam Siddiki	+880191264327 7	mnasiddikiai@ gmail.com	Assistant Inspector, Khulna District Education Office
10. Environment	1. Dr. Dilip Kumar Datta	+880171219583 9	dkd_195709@ yahoo.com	Professor, Environmental Science Discipline, Khulna University, Khulna
11. Gender	1. DR. Khandaker Mokaddam Hossain	+880171138392 6	mokaddemdu @yahoo.com	Professor, Institute of Disaster Management and Vulnerability Studies, University of Dhaka, Dhaka
12. Development (Social)	1. ATM Zaki rHossain	+880171182883 3	atmzakir@gm ail.com	Executive Director, JJS, Khulna

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-CMY-Chiba 73

Sector	Name	Mobile No:	Email Address	Designation & Organization
13. Migration	1. Md. Rafiqul Islam Khokon	+880171134517 5	rup@khulna.b angla.net & khokanrafiq@ yahoo.com	Executive Director, Rupantor
14. Governance and policy	1. Dr. Nazmus Saadath	+880177477968 2	mnsadath@ya hoo.com	Professor, Forestry and Wood Technology Discipline, Khulna University, Khulna
15. Socio- Economics	1. Dr. Abdul Jabbar	+880173000415 1	jabbarku2004 @yahoo.com	Professor, Sociology Discipline, Khulna University, Khulna
16. Indigenous Knowledge and Cultural Heritage	1. Dr. Mesbah Kamal	+880191281925 5	mesbah58@y ahoo.com & rdc.bd.1996@ gmail.com	Professor, History, Dhaka University, Dhaka
17. Biodiversity/ Forestry	1. A.K. Fazlul Hoque	+880171516855 2	akf_hoque@y ahoo.com	Professor, Forestry and Wood Technology Discipline, Khulna University, Khulna

#### 4. Summary of minutes

Expert consultation was held on 5th June, 2015 at Khulna, Bangladesh. Experts from different field such as DRR, CCA, Food and agricultural, livelihood, water, health, Gender, Environment, Migration, Governance and policy, biodiversity expert were participated in the consultation. The main purpose of the expert consultation was to identify important areas of non-economic loss and damage caused by climate-related disasters in decision-making related to DRR and CCA; identify important criteria in decision-making in each area of non-economic loss and damage; and identify important objectively verifiable indicators employed in prioritizing and measuring non-economic loss and damage in each area of non-economic loss and damage. Workshop started with an inaugural session which was conducted by the Bangladeshi collaborator of the project Prof. Dr. Md. Atikul Islam (Faculty member, Environmental Science Discipline, Khulna University). After the inaugural session, Prof. Dr. Md. Atikul Islam welcomed Dr. Prabhakar for continuing the next session. Next session was took place based on the list of questions. During expert consultation each pre-selected areas, criteria and indicators were presented before the experts and were asked for their suggestions regarding their suitability and priority for Bangladesh. Through discussion with the experts some of the areas, criteria and indicators were excluded and included, and priority was adjusted. Important findings of the community consultation are enlisted below:

- A. From all the criteria, three criteria namely societal value, long-term societal well-being, appropriateness to the problem were selected as the three most important criteria. Hierarchy of the criteria is given below:
- 1. Societal value
- 2. Long-term societal well-being
- 3. Appropriateness to the problem
- 4. Cost of measuring the indicator
- 5. Relevance to DRR/CCA policy &planning
- 6. Measurability &Verifiability
- 7. Familiarity
- 8. Exclusivity
- 9. Data availability
- 10. Social & cultural inclusivity
- B. Thus, nine NELD area were selected, and among them human life and health, water and sanitation, education were identified as the three most important area. However, the hierarchy of the area is given below:
- 1. Human life & Health
- 2. Water &Sanitation
- 3. Education
- 4. Displacement & Migration
- 5. Territory
- 6. Social capital
- 7. Culture, Heritage &Indigenous knowledge
- 8. Governance (i.e., local governance on municipalities)
- 9. Biodiversity & Ecosystem service
- C. In addition, hierarchy of the practices is given below:
- 1. Insurance
- 2. Disaster compensation
- 3. Preparedness planning
- 4. Cyclone shelters
- 5. Land-use policy

#### 5. Pictures of expert consultation workshop









#### **Appendix 3: Community consultations**

#### 1. Concept note

#### Objective:

- Non-economic loss and damage (NELD), which can be losses of human functions, social and cultural assets and environmental assets, constitute a significant proportion of total losses and damages incurred by a climatic event (i.e., cyclone Aila in 2009). Hence, there is a need to integrate indicators for NELD into decision-making process for risk reduction.
- This community consultations aim to prioritize NELD areas, indicators (in other words, major causes why the area was lost and damaged), criteria for identifying the indicators (in other words, criteria for addressing NELD or choosing risk reduction practices) and risk reduction practices for addressing NELD, in the recovery phase. Initially, the team has conducted group discussions with various stakeholders and has identified the NELD areas, indicators, criteria and practices listed in the table below.

Date: 29.10.2016, 30.10.2016

<u>Location:</u> Koyra Sadar union (Urban area) and Uttar-Bedkashi union (Rural area)

#### 2. List of participants

#### 2.1 Koyra rural area

#### **Community Consultation**

#### Participant List

Place: Uttar Bedkashi

Date: 29.10.16

Sl. No.	Name	Gender	Age	Occupation
1.	Mona Yonus Ali	М	48	Farmer
2.	Md. Kuddus Ali	М	53	Fisherman
3.	Likot Ali	М	42	Day
9.	Royal Islam	М	33	CPP
5.	Md. Shawdul Islam	M	17	student
6.	Meharun Nessa	₽F	29	Housewife
₹.	sanjda vous	F	21	student
8.	ELa Ravi sarker	F	25	Housewife
ø.	Md. Abdul AZIZ	М	37	school teacher
10.	Md. AKturuzzamman	М	49	GWEZ
1).	Uttaron kumbr das	M	35	school teacher
12.	AJOY KUMES Mistri	M	46	NEG
j				Ž.
				*

#### 2.2 Koyra urban area

#### **Community Consultation**

#### Participant List

Place: Madinabad, Koiga Budas

Date: 30 . 10 · 16

U .			
Name	Gender	Age	Occupation
Ekrosnul sharif	М	32	Giver
Md. Moniruzzamman	М	62	religious leader
Dinobondhu Rai	М	47	Teacher
kobita khatun	F	24	Housewife
Ratan Burker	M	27	CPP
Shusoma Ray	F'	.D. Cl	social
saleha	F	40	service
Below	М	25	Van PUNAY
Rotenshor Ray	М.	45	activist
Kaikobad	M	56	Doctor
vo bosind hu	н	18	student
Boto Krishno Dhalli	M	55	Famer
Azizu 1slam	M	38	Fisheoma
	Ekrarnul sharif  Md. Moniruzzamman  Dinobondhu Rai  Kobita khatun  Ratan Sarker  Shusomia Ray  Saleha  Belad  Rotenshar Ray  Kaikobad  vobosindhu  Boto Krishno Dhaki	Ekramul sharif  Md. Moniruzzamman  M  Dinobondhu Rai  Kobita khatun  F  Ratan Sarker  M  Shusoma Ray  F'  Saleha  Belal  Rotenshar Ray  M  Kaikobad  M  Vobosindhu  Boto Krishno Dhali  M	EKramul sharif  Md. Moriruzzamman  M 62  Dinobondhu Rai  Kobita khatum  F 24  Ratan barker  Shusomia Ray  Saleha  Belal  Rotenshar Ray  M 45  Kaikobad  M 56  Vobosindhu  Boto Krishno Dhali  M 52

#### 3. Summary of minutes

Community consultation has been conducted in rural area (Uttar Bedkashi union) and peri-urban area (Koyra sadar union) at Koyra upazila. The main purpose for community consultation was prioritizing the different indicators at community level. Community consultation was conducted by Md. Sabbir Ahsan and Md. Pervez Kabir, research assistant, APN project. Respondent from different occupation such as village doctor, day labour, fisherman, shopkeeper, businessman, political person were participated at the community consultation. For prioritizing the different indicators, every participant provided their view regarding the selection of indicators.

**Table 1:** Variation in **area prioritization** by the peri-urban and rural community

Different phase	Rank	Area for rural area	Area for peri-urban area
	1	Human life &Health	Water &Sanitation
Emergency response phase	2	Water &Sanitation	Displacement & Migration
	3	Displacement	Social capital
		&Migration	
	1	Human life &Health	Water &Sanitation
	2	Water &Sanitation	Governance (i.e., local
Response & relief phase			governance on municipalities)
	3	Displacement	Education
		&Migration	
	1	Human life &Health	Human life &Health
Recovery phase	2	Water &Sanitation	Water &Sanitation
Recovery priase	3	Education	Governance (i.e., local
			governance on municipalities)
Overall phase	1	Human life &Health	Water &Sanitation
Overall phase (period is not	2	Water &Sanitation	Human life &Health
considered)	3	Education	Governance (i.e., local
Considered)			governance on municipalities)

**Table 2:** Variation in **criteria prioritization** by the peri-urban and rural community

Rank given by	Rank	Criteria
	1	Long-term societal well-being
Rural community	2	Societal value
	3	Relevance to DRR/CCA policy &planning
	1	Societal value
Peri-urban community	2	Appropriateness to the problem
	3	Long-term societal well-being

Table 3: Variation in indicator among the area prioritized by the peri-urban and rural community

Area	Rank given by	Rank	Indicator
	Dural	1	People suffered psycho-social disorders
	ealth	2	People suffered malnutrition
1. Human life		3	People suffered infectious diseases
and health		1	People suffered malnutrition
	Peri-urban community	2	People suffered psycho-social disorders
	Community	3	People suffered infectious diseases

		1	Inaccessible to conitation
	Rural	2	Inaccessible to sanitation
2. Water &	community	3	People suffered waterborne diseases Inaccessible to quality water
sanitation		1	People suffered waterborne diseases
Samtation	Peri-urban	2	Inaccessible to sanitation
	community	3	
		1	Inaccessible to quality water  Many schools discontinued
	Rural	2	
	community	3	Children temporary discontinued school
3. Education		1	Low passing out rate  Many schools discontinued
	Peri-urban	2	*
	community	3	Children temporary discontinued school
	•	1	Low passing out rate
	Rural		People displaced
4 Diamlacament	community	3	People seasonally migrated  Women headed families
4. Displacement			
& migration	Peri-urban	1	People displaced
	community	3	People seasonally migrated  Women headed families
	•	1	
	Durol		Less place dependence on the area felt by
	Rural	2	people
	community	2	Less place identity to the area felt by people
5. Territory		3	Loss place dependence on the gree felt by
	Peri-urban	ı	Less place dependence on the area felt by people
	community	2	Less place identity to the area felt by people
		3	Less place identity to the area left by people
		1	Less acceptance of community leaders
	Rural	2	Social hostilities
	community	3	Decrease social/religious activities
6. Social capital		1	Social hostilities
	Peri-urban	2	Less acceptance of community leaders
	community	3	Decrease social/religious activities
		1	
7 Cultura	Rural	2	Stressed change in occupation  Cultural heritage damaged
7. Culture, heritage &	community	3	
indigenous		1	Unavailability of indigenous knowledge
knowledge	Peri-urban	2	Stressed change in occupation  Cultural heritage damaged
Kilowieuge	community	3	Unavailability of indigenous knowledge
	•	1	
	Rural	2	Less accountability
	community	3	Less transparency Less collaboration
8. Governance	•	1	
	Peri-urban	2	Less accountability Less collaboration
	community	3	
	-	_	Less transparency
	Rural	1	Decrease area of green cover
9. Biodiversity &	community	3	Decrease species diversity
ecosystem	•		Decrease amount of water available
service	Peri-urban	1	Decrease area of green cover
	community	2	Decrease species diversity
		3	Decrease amount of water available

Table 4: Variation in prioritization of practices by the peri-urban and rural community

Rank given by	Rank	Practices
	1	Preparedness planning
	2	Disaster compensation
Rural community	3	Cyclone shelters
	4	Land-use policy
	5	Insurance
	1	Preparedness planning
	2	Land-use policy
Peri-urban community	3	Cyclone shelters
	4	Insurance
	5	Disaster compensation

#### 4. Pictures of community consultations

#### 4.1 Koyra rural area









#### 4.2 Koyra urban area









#### **Appendix 4: Questionnaire survey**

#### 1. Concept note: Koyra rural area

#### Objective:

- Non-economic loss and damage (NELD), which can be losses of human functions, social and cultural assets and environmental assets, constitute a significant proportion of total losses and damages incurred by a climatic event (i.e. cyclone Aila in 2009). Hence, there is a need to integrate indicators for NELD from into decision-making process for risk reduction decisions.
- This questionnaire survey aims to prioritize 1) criteria for addressing NELD from cyclone Aila in 2009 (or choosing risk reduction practices for NELD); 2) indicators for NELD (in other words, the causes of loss and damage); and 3) risk reduction practices for addressing NELD, in the recovery phase. Initially, the team has conducted group discussions with various stakeholders and have identified the criteria, indicators and practices listed in the table below.

Criteria	NELD Indicators	Practices
Relevance to DRR/CCA policy	People suffered psycho-social	Disaster preparedness
& planning	disorders	planning
Long-term societal well-being	People suffered malnutrition	Cyclone shelters
Societal value	Inaccessible to sanitation	Disaster compensation
	People suffered waterborne	
	diseases	
	Many schools discontinued	
	Children temporary	
	discontinued school	

Date: From 02.12.2016 to 10.12.2016

Location (unions): Bagali, Dakshin Bedkashi, Moharajpur, Uttar Bedkashi

#### 2. Pictures of the household survey in rural area









#### 3. Concept note: Koyra urban area

#### Objective:

- Non-economic loss and damage (NELD), which can be losses of human functions, social and cultural assets and environmental assets, constitute a significant proportion of total losses and damages incurred by a climatic event (i.e. cyclone Aila in 2009). Hence, there is a need to integrate indicators for NELD from into decision-making process for risk reduction decisions.
- This questionnaire survey aims to prioritize 1) criteria for addressing NELD from cyclone Aila in 2009 (or choosing risk reduction practices for NELD); 2) indicators for NELD (in other words, the causes of loss and damage); and 3) risk reduction practices for addressing NELD, in the recovery phase. Initially, the team has conducted group discussions with various stakeholders and has identified the criteria, indicators and practices listed in the table below.

Criteria	NELD Indicators	Practices
Appropriateness to the	People suffered malnutrition	Disaster preparedness
problem		planning
Long-term societal well-being	People suffered psycho-social	Land-use policy
	disorders	
Societal value	People suffered	Cyclone shelters
	waterborne diseases	
	Inaccessible to sanitation	
	Less accountability	
	by local government	
	Less collaboration	
	by local government	

Date: From 02.12.2016 to 10.12.2016

Location (unions): Koyra Sadar

#### 4. Pictures of the household survey in urban area



**Appendix 5: List of Young Scientists** 

	Name	Contact detail	Contribution
1	Zakia Sultana	Khulna University, Bangladesh Torri_ku@yahoo.com	Questionnaire translation, organization of workshop
2	Md. Sabbir Ahsan	Khulna University, Bangladesh sabbirahsan29@gmail.com	Community consultation, Respondent selection, Questionnaire survey, Data entry, Data analysis, Report preparation, Financial report preparation.
3	Md. Pervez Kabir	Khulna University, Bangladesh mdpervezkabir@gmail.com	Community consultation, Respondent selection, Questionnaire survey, Data entry, Report preparation, Financial report preparation.
4	Md. Wahidur Rahman Khan	Khulna University, Bangladesh shawankhan.es@gmail.com	Questionnaire survey, Respondent selection, Data entry, Report writing.
5	Sadhon Chandra Awarnokar	Khulna University, Bangladesh skswarnokar.es10@gmail.com	Questionnaire survey, Respondent selection, Data entry
6	S. M. Palash Hossen	Khulna University, Bangladesh palashkurp11@gmail.com	Questionnaire survey, Data entry
7	Babujit Halder	Khulna University, Bangladesh babujeet_25@yahoo.com	Questionnaire survey, Data entry
8	Osman Rasel	Khulna University, Bangladesh	Questionnaire survey, Data entry
9	Muhammad Mainuddin Patwary	Khulna University, Bangladesh raju.es111012@gmail.com	Respondent selection
10	Md. Ibrahim Hossain	Khulna University, Bangladesh ibhossainku@gmail.com	Respondent selection

<sup>&</sup>quot;Non-economic loss and damages (NELDs) in the context of disaster management were a new concept for me. Being involved with the research project, I got the opportunity to enhance and sharpen my knowledge about the NELDs of disaster. As I want to build my career in the environment and disaster sector, this project enables me to observe the real scenario of the disaster prone coastal areas of Bangladesh. Besides, this project also helps me to boost my experience and knowledge of research."

Md. Sabbir Ahsan

<sup>&</sup>quot;To get involved with this project, I found it quiet challenging and very interesting as the Bangladesh of NELDs of disaster was new to me. Through my involvement I was benefited in

various ways for instance, I came to know about NELDs of disaster and I got idea about disaster management at field level, which helped to enrich my academic knowledge about disaster management."

Md. Pervez Kabir

#### **Appendix 6: Acronyms and abbreviations**

AHP Analytic hierarchy process
BBS Bangladesh Bureau of Statistics

BDT Bangladeshi Taka
CR Consistency Ratio
D form Disaster form

DC Deputy Commissioner

DRR and CCA Disaster Risk Reduction and Climate Change Adaptations

DRRO Disaster Relief and Rehabilitation Officer

ELD Economic Loss and Damages
FGDs Focus Group Discussions
GDP Gross Domestic Product
GoB Government of Bangladesh

L&Ds Loss and Damages

NELD Noneconomic Loss and Damages NGOs Non Government Organizations PIOs Project Implementation Officers

UNDP United Nations Development Programme

UNIFCCC United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change UNISDR United Nations International Strategy for Disaster Reduction

UNO Upazila Nirbahi Officer

UP Union Parishad

# Non-Economic Loss and Damages in India: Issues and Way Forward

**Ajinder Walia**, National Institute of Disaster Management, Ministry of Home Affairs, Indraprastha Estate, New Delhi – 110 002, India

#### 1. Introduction

India is highly prone to various extreme climatic events which are aggravated by human interventions. The primary responsibility of management of a disaster in the country rests with the state government. The central government plays a supplementary role in the process as and when the state government falls short of its capacity to deal with the event. In the immediate aftermath of disaster, the state government, the defence services, National Disaster Response force, local as well as national and international NGOs all work together in search and rescue activities and in providing immediate relief to the disaster survivors as in the case of a major floods or a cyclone. In case of a major disaster event, the state government responds to the disaster using finances from the State Disaster Response Fund (SDRF). If this fund is also not able to meet the requirement of the state government then the state government submits a memorandum on the loss and damage in the affected area to the central government asking for its assistance An Inter-ministerial central team visits the affected area to conduct an on the spot review of the loss and damage claimed by the state government and submits its report. The report is then submitted to an Inter-ministerial group (IMG) for approval. On the basis of the recommendations of IMG, the state government receives necessary financial aid from the central government's National Disaster Response Fund (NDRF) to provide immediate relief to the disaster survivors.

In the block year of 2010-2015, a sum of Rs 33,580.33 crores has been allocated towards State Disaster Response fund. It may be noted that the funds from SDRF and NDRF are used with the aim to provide immediate relief to the disaster survivors and not with the purpose of recovery. The manual on administration of SDRF and NDRF clearly highlights the difference between immediate relief and compensation as,

"Relief means assistance to reduce the level of suffering and to mitigate the distress as to bring out the affected people from the shock and trauma of losing their means of livelihood. On the other hand, compensation would mean replacement of all damages in financial terms. Compensation is a part of contractual agreement whereby unnatural dispossession of wealth and property is to be compensated for."

The memorandum of loss and damage submitted by the state to the central government includes sector wise damage on the basis of items listed out by the central government. Some of the broad categories of loss and damage includes loss of lives, disability, injury, loss of household goods, damage to houses, roads damaged, agricultural land affected, loss of crops, damage to handicrafts or handlooms, damage to fisheries sector, damage to drinking supply, damage to irrigation and power sector, loss of livestock, loss of fishing boats and accessories, damage to primary schools, hospitals, primary health centres and community assets owned

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-CMY-Chiba

by Panchyats etc. The list does not even cover all economic damage. Only few livelihood activities are included in the list while commercial establishments have been left out. It is surprising that the list of items in the memorandum does not even detail out the damage and loss of environment inspite of the fact that the Disaster Management law, 2005 of the country defines disaster as:

"catastrophe, mishap, calamity or a grave occurrence in any area arising out of natural or manmade causes, or by accident or negligence, which results in substantial loss of life and human suffering or damage to, or destruction of, or **degradation of environment**, and is of such a nature, or magnitude as to be beyond, the coping capacity of the affected community of the affected area".

We need to understand that the impact of such events on human populace is not only restricted to loss of life and damage to infrastructure alone but is more widespread permeating to social and psychological areas as well. Extreme events also result in injuries, disability, maternity complications, migration, mental health problems, loss of education, loss of secondary sources of livelihood, loss of social security, aggravation of poverty and many such impacts which do not have a direct economic value. The impact in one area of human life cannot be isolated from other areas as impact in one will also impact others. For example: When a disaster survivor becomes disabled he/she will feel sad and depressed about it. He/she will also experience loss of livelihood. His/her family will experience a loss in living standards and may also become poor. Hence, in the above mentioned case there is a causal relationship between physical impact of the disaster survivor to psychological impact which affected the social standard of the family and finally had an economic impact not only on the disaster survivor if extrapolated, then also on the economy of the country. However, the structured damage and loss assessment processes do not take the indirect economic impact or non-economic impact into account while compiling and computing data in a post disaster scenario.

The process of inclusion of non-economic damage and loss in the assessment techniques faces many challenges. More often than not, these damages cannot be quantified directly and need an analysis to be considered as economic value. The damage and loss assessment techniques try to capture the damages as they are visible on the ground and can be quantified directly. However, loss of life, although considered a non-economic loss, is an exception in such cases. Loss of life is the first loss which is reported and compensated in the post disaster scenario as it is directly visible and can be computed. This is done on the basis that human beings are seen as having economically productive value on the basis of which they contribute to the gross domestic product of the country. Even the aged persons are compensated on the ground that given an opportunity they would also have contributed to the economy of the country. In fact loss of human life is the only noneconomic loss which is reported and compensated according to norms in the aftermath of a disaster.

In the above mentioned context we can clearly see that disasters tend to have an economic as well as non-economic impact on the lives of the community. However, our damage and loss assessment techniques capture some of the economic damages with loss of lives being an exception. The non-economic loss which is equally significant does not form a part of funding mechanism required for immediate relief to the community. India does not have a standard format or a template for identifying and addressing the non-economic damages and loss during a disaster. The immediate relief is provided by primarily targeting the economic

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-NMY-Chiba

sector not withstanding that the non-economic sector is also an offshoot of the economic sector and vice versa. Both the sectors are interrelated and interdependent upon each other with strong linkages. In case of major disasters, reconstruction and recovery needs which also include non-economic needs are essentially met through planned budget of the government of India and soft loans from international financial institutions like World Bank and Asian Development Bank. The state government does not have any specific funds for recovery. Moreover, often there is no clear framework for post disaster recovery and reconstruction. In the absence of a framework for capturing the non-economic along with the economic damage and loss, a holistic approach towards managing the event remains incomplete. Therefore, it becomes imperative to have a framework for identifying and assessing the non-economic damage and losses as well.

#### 2. Past Extreme events: Assessment of Damage and Loss

India has experienced an increase in the frequency of extreme climatic events in the past few years. In this section the damage and loss which was reported for major climatic events since 2011 has been analysed. This window of this time period is sufficient to throw light on the current pattern of reporting of damage and loss by the respective state governments, Institutions and international organizations and subsequently draw a conclusion on the gaps in the reporting mechanism.

In the year 2011, three major extreme climatic events namely; Floods in Odisha, Drought in Karnataka and cyclone 'Thane' in Tamil Nadu and Puducherry occurred in India. Although the floods in Odisha resulted in the death of 45 lives, it actually affected over 3.5 million people and caused massive damage to crops and infrastructure. The estimated damage to houses was about 116706 crores. About 179387.38 hectares of Kharif crop sustained crop-loss, in which more than 50% was due to floods. Agricultural land of 803.4 hectares was sand cast, 14.67 lakh livestock were affected and 280320 people were evacuated to safer places and kept in temporary shelters during the floods. (Government of Odisha, 2011).

This was followed by a late season drought in the state of Karnataka in the month of September. The memorandum submitted by the state government mainly focuses on the technical aspects of rainfall in the area. The estimated Agriculture Crop loss was Rs 4245.84 crores and estimated horticulture Crop loss was Rs 299.cores (Government of Karnataka, 2011).

The year 2011 ended with another hydro-meteorological disaster in the form of a Cyclone 'Thane', which affected India's south-eastern coastline severely affecting the Tamil Nadu district of Cuddalore, south of the city of Chennai on December 30 with winds gusting at almost 90 miles per hour at its peak. The cyclone resulted in death of over 53 people and caused severe damage to infrastructure and environment. About 21 deaths of men and 20 deaths of women were reported in Cuddalore district of Tamil Nadu. The cyclone resulted in the death of 343 cows, bullock, buffaloes and their calves and 59423 poultry. About 73292 houses were fully damaged, 196385 were partially damaged and 96205 houses were severely damaged. The damage to agriculture sector was also massive. About 87473 hectares of area was damaged which constituted about 54.49 % of the total cultivated area. A total length of 1583.50 km of road was also damaged. Almost 100 percent of the electricity board's infrastructure suffered damage. A total of 65.44 percent of the total horticulture crops were damaged in

various stages (Government of Tamil Nadu, 2012). It is interesting to note that in case of Cyclone 'Thane' the state government presented a gender segregated data in terms of lives lost which was not done in earlier disasters in this year. The damage and loss assessment do not indicate any significant reporting of non-economic damages in the 2011.

In the subsequent year 2012, three major extreme climatic events were reported namely floods in Assam, heavy rains in Uttarkashi and cyclone Nilam in Andhra Pradesh. The state of Assam witnessed massive floods in June and September 2012. Apart from loss of lives the damage caused to infrastructure was enormous. An overview of the damage caused by floods is outlined below in Table 1.

About 812 Hectare Sericulture Plantation was affected, about 10, 00,000 nurseries were damaged and 1580 rearing house were also damaged. Further, a total of 5000 Km of village internal roads, 500 Km of Irrigation Channel/Marginal Bund, 425 Drinking Water units d and 50 Panchayat houses were also damaged (Assam State Disaster Management Authority, 2012).

The state of Uttrakhand also witnessed cloud burst leading to flash floods and number of landslides in the month of August. Table 2 shows the losses incurred due to flash floods. It is interesting to note that number of persons with grievous injuries finds a mention in the memorandum. The injury is basically looked at from a physical point of view. No reference has been made from a mental/ psychological health perspective.

The year also witnessed cyclone 'Nilam' on 31<sup>st</sup> October, 2012 which resulted in death of 61 human lives. It affected 19 districts, 8707 villages and a population of 20.42 lakhs. About 8.91 lakh hectares of total cropped area was affected and 29687 houses were damaged. The loss of big and small animals was about 1858 with 98757 deaths of poultry birds. 6108.63 kilometres of road surface was damaged. The details also include damage and loss to various sectors like fisheries, sericulture, animal husbandry, irrigation, water supply etc. Interestingly, the memorandum states that 123 trees were removed for clearing traffic and debris as well as for diversion of overflows which is indicative of the environment loss caused by the cyclone. (Government of Andhra Pradesh, 2012).

In 2013, flash floods in Uttrakhand captured national as well as international attention. Heavy rains coupled with probable collapse of the Chorabari Lake caused flooding and landslides in the region. Unfortunately, the timing of the disaster coincided with the peak tourist and pilgrimage season, which led to a massive increase in the number of deaths and affecting the rescue and relief operations as well. As on 9th May, 2014 about 169 lives were lost and over 4,021 people were reported to be missing (presumed to be dead). The government of Uttrakhand along with the World Bank and Asian Development Bank conducted a joint rapid damage and needs assessment. The team could not undertake an independent mission due to rough weather, heavy rains, flooding and landslides. They relied essentially on the data collected by the government officers from the field. The report captures damage and loss in ten sectors and identifies the specific needs for recovery and reconstruction. It was estimated that the disaster caused damage to 3,077 rural and urban houses,995 public buildings, 2,174 roads, 85 motor bridges &140 bridle bridges, 50 raw water intake stations and tube wells, 40 km of pipelines, about 2,703 piped water schemes,3338 household toilets,495 km of canal work,74 km of flood protection works,20,401 hectares of cultivable land,42 fish ponds,17,700 livestock,8000 small and micro enterprises, number of tourism linked livelihoods, 2010

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-NMY-Chiba

hectares of crop area and 15,537 hectares of horticulture crop area. About 80 hectares of forest area was lost along the river course (World Bank, 2013). Since the economy of Uttrakhand is heavily dependent upon tourism, the damage and loss in the livelihood sector includes loss of government and private infrastructure, direct loss to stakeholders of tourism, loss of livelihood along the path of pilgrimage as well as those involved in adventure sports, revenue and tax losses and loss of reputation of the state in the area of tourism. This report marks a departure from earlier such report mentioned above. The issue of gender has been raised in the context of housing as well as the livelihood sector. The report states that there were a number of women survivors who would now be heading households. The report advocates for gender sensitive cash for transfer programmes. It report also identifies the need for counselling services for those who have lost their family members.

The Tata Institute of Social Sciences, Mumbai also conducted an immediate needs assessment in 90 villages across 6 affected districts in the state of Uttrakhand. The villages were assessed for livelihood recovery, housing education, health, public infrastructure, women, children, mental health, disability and relief and compensation. The priority areas of intervention were decided on the basis of these parameters. However, the report does not capture any detailed analysis of the priority areas. For example It says that there are four villages namely; Chelound, Semi, Bhaisari, Kalimath & Chaumasi in Rudraprayag district where women should be given utmost priority attention with no further explanation on the aspect. The same was the case for all other human and social factors like children, mental health, disability etc. Furthermore, there was no follow-up study for assessing the detailed damage and loss assessments by the Institute.

The second major disaster in 2013 was Cyclone Phailin which made landfall in Odisha on 12th October, 2013 with wind speeds of over 200 km/hour. Over one million people were evacuated. It resulted in loss of 44 lives in Odisha and one life in the state of Andhra Pradesh. 23 people sustained serious injuries while 53 people sustained minor injuries. The World Bank conducted a Rapid Damage Needs Assessment (RDNA) in the State of Odisha. Eight sectors including Housing, Public Buildings, Roads, Urban and Rural Infrastructure, Agriculture and Livestock, Livelihood (Fisheries, MSME, Handicraft and Handloom), Energy/Power, and Forest and Plantations were included in damage and loss assessments. It can be seen that environmental damage was also an integral part of this assessment. The World Bank also relied on the information detailed out in the memorandum submitted by the State Government. About 256,633 houses were fully or partially damaged in the cyclone. The estimation of reconstruction cost included Rs 29,600 million for housing sector, Rs 6,620 million for public buildings, Rs 7000 million for roads, Rs 4700 million for urban and rural infrastructure, Rs 26,500 million for agriculture, livestock, irrigation and horticulture, Rs 3, 96065 million for livelihood, Rs .10, 480 million for energy and power and finally 160 million for forests and plantations. It was estimated that Rs 89, 0201,450 million was needed for recovery and reconstruction in the State. The human recovery needs assessment included housing, public buildings, heritage buildings, roads, urban &rural infrastructure, agriculture, livelihoods, energy, forests and plantations and finally social vulnerability (World Bank, 2013).

In the year 2014, the extreme climatic event which captured national attention was floods in Jammu and Kashmir. Due to heavy rains from 1<sup>st</sup> to 6<sup>th</sup> September, the state of Jammu and Kashmir experienced floods, flash floods and landslides. Almost 20 districts of the state were affected and it resulted in the loss of 282 lives. Around 5794 villages were affected out of

which 741 villages were submerged. There was huge loss to crops as 6.48 lakh hectares of land for agriculture and horticulture purposes were affected. A total of 3.44 lakhs of residential houses were fully, partially or severely damaged. The state government submitted a memorandum to the Central government for assistance but with a request to relax the norms under SDRF. A request was made to the central government to provide funds for permanent restoration of damaged infrastructure rather than focusing only on temporary restoration. It also demanded for reimbursement of rent for one year for those families whose houses were fully damaged. The memorandum also observed that huge chunks of land were either washed away or land was completely eroded and was consequently rendered unfit for agricultural purposes. An amount of Rs 75 crore has been proposed for the revival of washed away and eroded land. The state government has also asked the central government to provide compensation to business communities and commercial establishments along with deferment of loans and providing additional loan facilities. The state government has laid emphasis on rehabilitation and reconstruction rather than focusing on immediate relief. This demand is not a normal procedure followed by the states. The central government has yet to take a final decision on the requests made. Nevertheless, an initiative has been undertaken to link damage and loss assessment with recovery (Government of Jammu and Kashmir, 2014).

#### 3. Policy and Institutional Responses

The government of India provides funds from NDRF with the aim for providing immediate relief to the disaster survivors so that they can pull themselves up and start their lives again. It is not considered to be any kind of compensation. SDRF and NDRF form a part of non planned budget for disaster management in the country. For long term recovery, the state government has to approach the planning commission of the country with their needs and assessment for recovery and reconstruction under planned budget. The planning commission responds to the recovery and reconstruction needs of the state via three pronged strategy. Firstly, the planning commission has about 66 central sector schemes. According to the recent directions from the government of India, 10 percent of the money under all the schemes can be used for disaster mitigation and restoration essentially meaning recovery. For example Sarv Skisha Abhiyaan is a centrally sponsored scheme of the government of India which aims at providing elementary education to all children below 14 years of age. 10 percent of the money under this scheme can be used for building disaster resilient schools, developing capacity of the teachers and principals for disaster risk reduction, development of schools safety plans, conducting of mock drills, awareness generation for environmental education, etc. As per the second strategy, the planning commission can send the request to Department of Economic Affairs, Ministry of External Affairs who can approach International Funding Institutions (IFI) agencies like World Bank and Asian development Bank for assisting the state in recovery via loans. These agencies conduct rapid damage and loss assessment by focusing on two elements namely; physical infrastructure and economic damages and human recovery needs assessment. In the recent Uttrakhand Disaster, the World Bank pitched in with a credit of \$ 250 million to build 2500 resilient houses and 3600 km of roads under the Uttrakhand Disaster recovery project. The project would also help in reconstruction of early warning infrastructure apart from building the capacity of State Disaster Management Authority and State Disaster Response Force., The aim of the project is to build resilient infrastructure for the state as well as the communities so that it can safeguard them from future disasters. Importantly, the needs assessment of the joint rapid damage and needs assessment report, 2013 of the World Bank

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-NMY-Chiba

report has raised the issue of women headed households and the need for giving making cash transfer in any form gender sensitive delivery programmes. It falls short of mainstreaming gender in all sectors. The report also identifies the need for counselling services for those who have lost the family members. This report has relied upon the government reporting mechanisms. It has referred to only few social issues in the wake of Uttrakhand tragedy. In case of Cyclone Phailin, the government of Odisha decided to give a month's additional pension to older women under the Madhubabu Pension Scheme and also made provisions for giving half a quintal of rice and Rs 500 to them. The World Bank is already running National Cyclone Risk Mitigation Project in the states of Odisha and Andhra Pradesh. The project focuses on improving the early warning system and connecting it to the community level, construction of building cyclone resistant infrastructure, multi-purpose cyclone shelters, evacuation roads and strengthening embankments in the coastal areas. It is a pre disaster intervention rather than a post disaster intervention. Thirdly, the planning commission has a budget referred to as "Special Planned Assistance" under which they can provide funds to States for addressing non-economic needs in the recovery processes. Additionally, the State government can also write to respective central Ministries for seeking assistance for respective sectors under the planned budgets. For example In the recent Jammu and Kashmir floods in 2014, the State government had written to the Ministry of Health for providing psychosocial counselling services to the disaster survivors. The Ministry of health responded to this noneconomic need by tying up with agencies working in the area. However, this non-economic need was addressed in an adhoc manner when the requisition was sent by the state government. It needs to be understood though that there is no standard framework to capture both economic as well as non-economic damage and loss. The non-economic damage and loss is addressed as and when it is demanded and on a case to case basis.

#### 4. Conclusions and Way Forward

In India, the damage and loss assessments mechanisms only capture economic and not the non-economic damage. At present, the aim of these assessments is neither linked to compensation nor at providing assistance to the community to get back to their normal lives. The funding provisions for providing immediate relief to the disaster survivors are done through National Disaster Response Fund and State Disaster Response Fund. In order to get funding, certain specific items have been listed by the central government. The state government tries to provide information based on the listed items to ensure financing for immediate relief. The list of items includes loss of life, disability, damage to physical infrastructure, and damage to certain sectors of livelihood like agriculture, fisheries, handicrafts etc. They do not even capture all economic damages leave alone non-economic damage and loss. The damage and loss assessments are thus guided by the funding mechanism and hence have engrained its limitations. An initiative has been undertaken by the State Government of Kashmir where they have requested the central government to release funds beyond norms for rehabilitation and recovery rather than focusing only on immediate relief. There are certain mechanisms for addressing non-economic damages, but it is done on a case to case basis depending upon the specific need. While gliding from relief to reconstruction and recovery, the role of International Funding Institutions (IFIs) like the World Bank and Asian Development Bank comes into light. The IFI's conduct Rapid Damage and Needs Assessment according to their framework. It includes physical damage and economic losses along with identification of human recovery needs.

In India, although a holistic and integrated approach to disaster risk management is advocated, the desk research and discussions with government officials shows, that addressal of noneconomic damage and loss has not received adequate attention at the level of policy, financial allocations and programmes. An integrated framework for capturing and funding economic and non-economic damages is not present in the country. It i due to the fact that the damage and loss assessment techniques focus only on immediate relief and not on effective recovery of the community. Although the principle advocated in the country is "build back better" but the linkage of national level damage and loss assessment mechanisms with the recovery of the community is not established. Again, this may be due to the fact that the impact of noneconomic damage is generally not visible in the immediate aftermath of a disaster but starts becoming visible as and when the community goes through the processes of recovering. Hence, there is a lack of long term vision for building and taking the physical, social and economic resilience of the community to next level is lacking. The need to address the noneconomic damages is passed over to IFI's like the World Bank and Asian development bank who capture the economic as well as non-economic damages including culture heritage, environmental loss and social vulnerability including women and children needs in their assessments. There is a need for developing a framework not only for capturing non-economic impacts of disasters along with the economic impacts snot only at the national and state levels but also to establish the link between impacts of disasters and recovery processes of the community.

#### 5. References

- Disaster Management Division (2013). Manual on Administration of State Disaster Response Fund and National Disaster Response Fund, Retrieved from Ministry of Home Affairs, Government of India. Retrieved from <a href="http://www.ndmindia.nic.in/">http://www.ndmindia.nic.in/</a>
- United Nations Development Programme & International Recovery Platform. (2007.) Review of Post disaster Recovery Needs Assessment and Methodologies. Retrieved from www.saludydesastres.info/index.php?option=com\_docman
- Tata Institute of social Sciences. (2013). The Uttrakhand Disaster: Impact Assessment and Selection of Affected Villages, Based on Perceptual Ranking and Qualitative Narratives. Unpublished Report.
- World Bank, Asian Development Bank & Government of Uttrakhand. (2013). Joint *Rapid Damage and Needs Assessment. Retrieved from* <a href="https://www.adb.org/sites/default/files/linked-documents/47229-001-sd-01.pdf">www.adb.org/sites/default/files/linked-documents/47229-001-sd-01.pdf</a>
- World Bank, Asian Development Bank & Government of Odisha. (2013). Rapid *Damage and Needs Assessment, India Cyclone Phailin in Odisha*. <a href="https://openknowledge.worldbank.org/handle/10986/1760">https://openknowledge.worldbank.org/handle/10986/1760</a>
- Department of Revenue and Disaster Management. (2011). *Memorandum: Floods 2011.* Government of Odisha.
- Department of Revenue, Relief and Rehabilitation. (2014). *Memorandum: Special package for rehabilitation of flood victims of 2014.* Government of Jammu and Kashmir
- Government of Karnataka. (2011). Memorandum submitted to Governments of India seeking Central Assistance for Drought Relief measures in Karnataka State.
- Department of Revenue. (2012). *Memorandum submitted to Central Team: District Cuddalore.*Government of Tamil Nadu.

- Assam State Disaster Management Authority. (2013). Towards a Disaster Resilient Assam: Floods in Assam 2012. Government of Assam. Retrieved from http://sdmassam.nic.in/
- Department of Disaster Management. (2012). *Disaster Relief Memorandum for Central Assistance*. Government of Uttrakhand.
- Department of Revenue and Disaster Management. (2012). *Detailed Memorandum on —Nilam 'Cyclone/Heavy rains & Floods in Andhra Pradesh-2012*. Government of Andhra Pradesh
- The European Commission, World Bank & United Nations Development Group. (2013). Post Disaster Needs Assessment: Guidelines. Volume (A) Retrieved from www.who.int/hac/techguidance/.../manuals/pdna\_health\_sector\_2014.pd

Table 1: Details of damages due to flood

S.No	Items	Units	
		June 2012	September 2012
1	Total no. of Districts Affected	27	20
2	Number of Revenue Circles Affected	128	94
3	Villages Affected	4540	2594
4	Total Number of Population Affected	23.91 lakhs	29.14 lakhs
5	Crop area Affected	2.55 lakhs hectares	3.28 lakh hectares
6	Human Lives Lost	112	37
7	Relief Camps Opened	768	1069

(Source: Assam State Disaster Management Authority)

Table 2: Details of Losses

SI.No.	Items	Details
1.	Number of villages affected	85
2.	Population affected	7,389
3.	Permanent loss of land (in lakh hectares)	56
4.	House damaged :-	
	(a) No. of houses damaged :-	
	(i) Fully damaged pucca houses	131
	(ii)Fully damaged kutcha houses	07
	(iii) Severely damaged pucca houses	127
	(iv) Partly damaged houses (pucca + kutcha)	269
5.	No. of human lives lost	34
6.	No. of missing persons	6
7.	No. of persons with grievous injuries	12
8.	Animal lost	
	(a) No. of big animal lost	68
	(b) No. of small animals lost	338

(Source: Memorandum Submitted by Government of Uttrakhand)

# Economic and Non-Economic Loss and Damage from Droughts in Western India: The Role of Adaptation Measures

**Chandra Sekhar Bahinipati**, Gujarat Institute of Development Research, Ahmedabad – 380060, India

#### 1. Introduction

100

Climate change is likely to increase frequency and intensity of rapid- and slow-onset disasters, e.g., cyclonic storms, floods, droughts, etc, all over the world, particularly in the developing nations (IPCC, 2012). While the small island and developing countries are already vulnerable to such events (Stern, 2007; Hallegatte, 2014), there could be a significant devastation of tangible and intangible assets from these events in the foreseeable future (IPCC, 2012). With reference to India, according to the International Emergency Events Database (EM-DAT) of disasters, the total economic damage costs from a range of natural disasters were US\$ 2.92 billion during 1970s and increased to US\$ 5.92 billion, US\$ 18.41 billion and US\$ 23.74 billion in the subsequent decades, respectively (Bahinipati et al., 2016). The Paris agreement (i.e., Conference of Parties, hereafter, CoP 21, held in 2015) has, therefore, recognized the importance of minimizing and addressing loss and damage (L&D)1 associated with these events. Before drafting a disaster mitigation action plan, it is prerequisite to estimate total economic value (TEV) of a disaster, i.e., how much do a disaster cost to an entity (Ladds et al., 2017). Such assessment could be carried out both at ex-post and ex-ante levels. It should be noted about the impossibility to define 'the cost' of a disaster, as it mainly depends on the purpose of the assessment (Hallegatte, 2014).

In general, the society incurs two types of costs because of a disaster: (i) economic (i.e., impact on goods and services those are traded in the market), and (ii) non-economic (i.e., affected goods and services for which market does not exist); it is again classified into direct and indirect<sup>2</sup> (Hallegatte, 2014). Over the years, L&D assessments have been carried out by the government agencies and the individual research studies. The former around the world calculate ex-post L&D figure to seek financial assistance from the central government and various donor agencies (Bahinipati et al., 2015). Likewise, the respective state governments in India do a post-disaster impact assessment report, which is prepared by either the revenue and disaster management department or the state disaster management authority. Since a 'work programme on L&D' instituted in Cancun (i.e., CoP 16 held in 2010), a few research

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-CMY-Chiba

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> It refers to the impacts that are beyond the limits of adaptation (https://collections.unu.edu/eserv/UNU:5855/Loss\_and\_damage\_Policy\_Brief\_10.pdf; accessed on February 7, 2017).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> While direct L&D are the immediate consequences of the disaster (e.g. crop loss, depletion of groundwater, damage to ecosystem services, etc.), indirect L&D are provoked by the consequences of the disaster, e.g., loss of jobs in agriculture sector, impact on health on consumption, psychological trauma, etc (see Hallegatte, 2014).

studies are being emerged to estimate L&D (both ex-ante and ex-post) of different sectors as well as entities from various natural disasters<sup>3</sup> (see Warner and van der Geest, 2013); Indian case studies are: Ranger et al. (2011), Bahinipati et al. (2015), and Patankar and Patwardhan (2016). Although these reports and studies have reported several L&D components<sup>4</sup>, noneconomic loss and damage (NELD) indicators are most often vaguely reported (Prabhakar et al., 2015). After all, there is still a controversy in the definition and assessment methodology for assessing L&D (Birkmann and Welle, 2015). In fact, L&D calculations are based on different methods and approaches, and thus, the results are quite different across them (Hallegatte, 2014; Ladds et al., 2017).

With referring to various L&D reports across Indian states, it is noticed that direct economic L&D (ELD) indicators (e.g., loss of agricultural crops, and damage to private and public properties) are mostly reported (Bahinipati et al., 2015). Further, a few NELD indicators are also accounted in these reports, e.g., human casualties, people affected and number of suicides (Prabhakar et al., 2015). In the case of drought which is focus of the present study, mostly two L&D variables are reported: number of people affected and total crop area (in ha) experienced more than 50% crop loss. NELD costs in the developing nations could be more significant, as the stock of non-economic goods and services are relatively higher than that of economic in these nations (UNFCCC, 2013; Fankhauser et al., 2014). NELD consists of items those are neither traded in the formal market nor accounted for, e.g., loss of human lives, cultural heritage and ecosystem services, and hence, poses a serious challenge for conceptualization, accounting and monetization of these particulars (UNFCCC, 2013; Morrissey and Oliver-Smith, 2013; Fankhauser et al., 2014; Serdeczny et al., 2016). There are two major issues while accounting and monetizing NELD: (i) knowledge about stock of various non-economic goods and services, and (ii) appropriate methods to monetize NELD indicators (Serdeczny et al., 2016). Some NELD indicators are indirect and also long-term in nature, e.g., drop-out of children from school, impact on health, malnutrition, poverty, etc (see Dercon, 2008). Hoddinott and Kinsey (2001), for instance, find that children (aged between 12 and 24 months) remain shorter four years after the failures of rain in 1994/95 than the identically aged children who has not experienced this drought in Zimbabwe. Whatever the method we adopt, it is, thus, quite impossible to account all the costs associated with a disaster.

NELD indicators are mostly unnoticed or unaddressed by policy (Morrissey and Oliver-Smith, 2013). While there is a limited knowledge about relationship between disaster and NELD, a few studies explicitly assess NELD from several extreme events (e.g., Morrissey and Oliver-Smith, 2013; Andrei et al., 2014; Serdeczny et al., 2016; see Fankhauser et al., 2014); however, none of them has estimated the cost of NELD. The failure to adequately account NELD has the serious consequences in terms of not only under-estimating total L&D figure but also undermining community's resilience (Morrissey and Oliver-Smith, 2013). Recently, NELD is also part of an ongoing L&D debate under the UNFCCC (Serdeczny et al., 2016). It is imperative to estimate both scale and value of NELD in order to undertake adaptation measures (Serdeczny et al., 2016). Various autonomous and planned adaptation strategies have been undertaken to smoothing income and consumption, e.g., drought prone areas programme, desert development programme, watershed approach, irrigation, crop-insurance,

<sup>3</sup> It should be noted that there are a bulk of studies which look into entity's (e.g., individual, household, region, country, etc.) vulnerability from several disasters.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> For example, number of people affected, loss of lives, damage to agricultural crops, damage to public property and house, etc.

etc (Prabhakar and Shaw, 2008; Mwinjaka et al., 2010). There is also a paucity of studies to look into the relationship between existing adaptation measures and L&D, particularly NELD. With taking a case study from Gujarat state, prone to frequent droughts, in western India (see Figure 1), there are two specific objectives of this study: (i) to estimate average TEV, ELD and NELD costs from the recent past droughts, and (ii) to examine the role of adaptation options like crop-insurance and irrigation in determining ELD and NELD intensity.

This paper is structured as follows: the first section outlines study area; while the second section describes empirical methods for cost estimation and determinants of ELD and NELD impact and specification of model variables, the third section discusses the empirical results; and the final section concludes with some policy suggestions.

#### 2. Methodology

#### 2.1 Study Area

The state of Gujarat, consisting of seven agro-climatic zones, in western India (see Figure 1) is mostly covered by arid and semi-arid regions, where agriculture is the basic source of livelihoods for a majority of rural households; for example, around 50% of the total labour force depends on agriculture as of 2011 census. While the state receives rainfall in a range of minimum 18 days (north-west arid: Kutch district) to maximum 63 days (southern hills) in a year, almost 90% of the total rainfall occurs during the monsoon season (Mehta, 2013). The average rainfall widely varies between 250 mm and 1500 mm among the agro-climatic zones. A high variability in temperature and rainfall is also observed in the state as well as across the agro-climatic regions (Mehta, 2013). In addition, the state has been experienced recurrent droughts in the past several decades (Roy and Hirway, 2007; Mwinjaka et al., 2010; Hiremath and Shiyani, 2013). In between 1978 and 2008, the state had received 12 drought years (Hiremath and Shiyani, 2013), and three in the current decade, i.e., 2012, 2014 and 2016 - it seems drought occurs once in three years. In the context of spatial impact, most of the times more than 50% of state's total area is affected (Roy and Hirway, 2007). In 2016, the state receives 24% less rainfall, and around 18 districts have been facing deficit rainfall ranging from 20% to 56%. The state government has, therefore, declared 527 villages as partially affected and 623 villages as drought affected<sup>5</sup>. On the other hand, Mall et al. (2006) reported that the likelihood of occurring drought in the state is 21%, with around 23% in Saurashtra and Kutch region. Across the agro-climatic zones, the rainfall variability is relatively high in the Kutch region (Mehta, 2013).

Previous studies pointed out that climate variability and extreme events could significantly affect the major crops across the state (Pandey and Patel, 2010; Patel et al., 2015; Mondal et al., 2015). Pandey and Patel (2010) outline that increase in temperature is likely to reduce wheat production in Gujarat. Estimating impact of climate change on different crops (wheat, maize, pearl millet, paddy and groundnut) in the state, Patel et al. (2015) found an adverse impact of climate change on these crops; while maximum yield reduction is noticed in the case of wheat, the lowest impact could be on pearl millet. Taking a case study from the Gujarat

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> http://www.dailypioneer.com/nation/gujarat-government-declares-623-villages-drought-affected.html; accessed on January 31, 2017.

state, Mondal et al. (2015) report that projected precipitation changes may have positive impact on crop cover, while temperature rise could reduce crop cover and productivity. Climate variability and extreme events like drought have been negatively impacted households across the state. The literature so far looked at the economic impact of drought and coping strategies adopted by the households (Roy and Hirway, 2007; Mwinjaka et al., 2010). Nevertheless, the NELD from drought is mostly un-reported.

From the development perspective, Gujarat is relatively well-off state in comparison to other Indian states. In the recent past decades, the agriculture, a highly sensitive to climate change induced events, has shown a noteworthy growth trajectory in the state. For instance, the overall growth rate of agriculture is around 10% during 2000s (Mehta, 2013) – higher than many Indian developed states like Tamil Nadu and Kerala. According to the agricultural census 2010-11, around 50% of the total geographical area is cultivable (i.e., 9.96 million ha), and irrigated area is nearly 46% of gross cropped area (Government of Gujarat, 2015). During same reference period, an overwhelming 66% are marginal and small farmers who occupied hardly 29% of total agricultural land (Government of Gujarat, 2015). As per the recent poverty estimates by the Planning Commission, around 17% of people are living below poverty line as of 2011-12 (Planning Commission, 2013). Planned adaptation mechanisms like irrigation and crop-insurance are promoted across the state to reduce agricultural income variability.

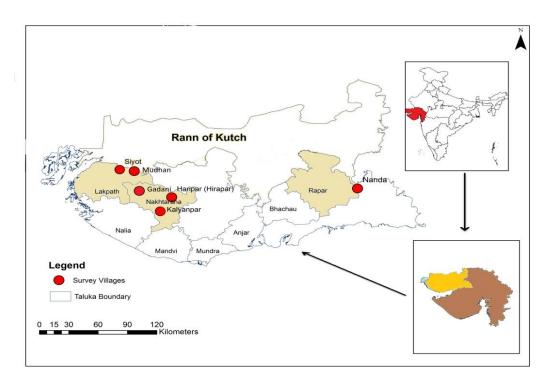


Figure 1: Location Map of the Survey Villages in Kutch District (Source: Authors)

Among the districts in state, Kutch district has been selected for household survey as it is widely known to be vulnerable to drought (Mwinjaka et al., 2010). It is the westernmost district of Gujarat (see Figure 1), with total area of 45,652 sq. km (i.e., 23% of state's total area). The district is like an island as it is bound by the sea in the south and west and by the Ranns (salt marshlands) in the east and north. About 14% of the district's total area is cultivable as of

2007-08 (Bahinipati, 2015). Rainfed agriculture<sup>6</sup> and animal husbandry are the main source of occupation. The major crops grown in the district are pearl millet, green gram, castor, groundnut, cotton, wheat and moth bean. Kutch district receives minimum rainfall in the state, i.e., 340 mm, with coefficient of variation around 60% (Bahinipati, 2015), and because of erratic rainfall, the groundwater level is rapidly declining<sup>7</sup>. Previous studies established that a higher percentage of households are increasingly vulnerable to the growing number of droughts and consequent famines (Mwinjaka et al., 2010). The study villages were selected based on the two categories: (i) without adaptation, i.e., villages do not have any irrigation facility, (ii) with adaptation, i.e., to some extent households have access to irrigation. In sum, six villages were chosen for household survey such as Siyot, Nanda, Haripar, Gadani, Mudhan and Kalyanpar (see Figure 1 and Appendix 1). Among them, households in two villages (Siyot and Mudhan) were having fully rainfed agriculture (i.e., no irrigation facility), while irrigation sources are available in the remaining villages; groundwater is the main irrigation source in all the villages. Such type of selection was purposefully done to look into the impact of adaptation on NELD costs – one of the objectives of this study.

A stratified random sampling method was adopted to select households with an aim to cover all land ownership categories. Following a simple random sampling approach, around 20-40 households per village were selected for survey. Before the survey, it was planned to interview 40 households in each village, and however, we end up with selecting 20 households in some of the villages due to large migration followed by a drought occurred in 2016. In sum, 186 farm households were surveyed. To answer the research questions, information was elicited through structured interview schedule that include questions related to household characteristics, agriculture, impact as well as L&D from drought (both economic and non-economic), coping strategies and willingness to pay (WTP) for drought mitigation measures. The household survey was conducted during November-December 2016.

#### 2.2 Methods

#### 2.2.1 Economic and Non-Economic Loss and Damage from Drought

In this study, the 'total economic value (TEV)' of a drought comprises of costs associated with both ELD and NELD. When ELD includes goods and services for which market exist, NELD consists of both use and non-use values; sometimes, it is difficult to distinguish between ELD and NELD<sup>8</sup>. Therefore, we can directly estimate ELD costs from a disaster, but not the NELD costs. Use values refer to a household forgone utility because of L&D occurred to non-economic goods and services which are directly used by them (Logar and van den Bergh, 2011; Fankhauser et al., 2014). Non use values consist of: (a) option value (WTP for protecting watershed, dams and community ponds for directly use by them in terms accessing water for irrigation and drinking purposes, and indirect benefits occurred through groundwater recharge), (b) altruistic value (WTP to protect these services, so that others could use it), and (c) existence value (WTP for existence of such resources to enhance overall societal wellbeing, even though s/he may not use these services) (see Logar and van den Bergh, 2011;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Around 28% of total cropped area covered under irrigation as of 2007-08 (Bahinipati, 2015).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Over-extraction of groundwater is also another major causal factor for this rapid depletion in the arid and semi-arid regions of the state.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> In general, damage to ecosystem services is mainly part of NELD, however ecosystem also provides food and fibre which are part of the market economy (Fankhauser et al., 2014).

Fankhauser et al., 2014). In the literature, stated preference methods, e.g., contingent valuation (CV) method and choice modeling, are adopted to value the non-market goods and services. In fact, limited studies so far have used these methods to calculate NELD from a disaster, particularly in India. Previous NELD studies have mostly employed qualitative methods to access it (Morrissey and Oliver-Smith, 2013; Andrei et al., 2014). This study has been adopted CV method to estimate TEV and NELD from droughts in rural India. Although choice modeling approach has the advantage over CV, this is beyond the scope of present study as it requires a large survey which may not possible given the time constraint of the project. Two major challenges are there while doing NELD cost estimation: incommensurability and context-dependent<sup>9</sup> (Serdeczny et al., 2016). Indeed, it should be noted that there are some costs which society has to be paid years after the event occurred (see Dercon, 2008), and thus, it is unlikely to do a complete cost assessment – we may still under-estimate the impact, even after accounting costs associated with NELD (Logar and van den Bergh, 2011). Nevertheless, it is imperative to estimate NELD costs, particularly in the developing nation context.

The study districts have been experienced drought for three years in the current decade (e.g., 2012, 2014 and 2016), and therefore, farm households were specifically asked to report both ELD and NELD from droughts occurred in 2014 and 2016; this was not asked for 2012 drought to avoid the possibility of recall bias. A few focus group discussions were conducted to identify the indicators of ELD and NELD. The major indicators of ELD are: loss of agricultural crops, land desertification, loss of small and big ruminants, damage to assets and amenities and additional expenditure for irrigation. Psycho-social stress due to L&D, psychological impact of migration of family members, drop-out of children, intra- and inter-village conflict for water (both irrigation and drinking) and depletion of groundwater are representing NELD. In the case of ELD, the respondents were asked to directly report value (in Indian rupee) for all the L&D indicators. Since this is not possible in the NELD context, CV method has been adopted to estimate both TEV and NELD (see Pattanayak and Kramer, 2001). In addition, households were also asked to convey intensity of ELD and NELD in likert scale, and these information were employed to do comparison among them in terms of impact.

To estimate ELD costs, all the reported values for each indicator were summed. The ELD cost from drought occurred in 2016 is calculated as:

$$ELD_{2016} = LAG_{2016} + LLstock_{2016} + LAgWage_{2016} + LIrriCost_{2016}.....(1)$$

Where,  $ELD_{2016}$  refers to ELD from drought occurred in 2016,  $LAG_{2016}$  means value of loss of agricultural crops,  $LLstock_{2016}$  represents value of loss of small and big ruminants,  $LAgWage_{2016}$  exemplifies value of loss of agricultural wages, and  $LIrriCost_{2016}$  cites additional expenditure on irrigation during 2016. Following the similar approach, ELD costs for 2014 drought were also computed.

Similar to ELD, households cannot directly assign any monetary value to NELD indicators. As mentioned above, CV method has been followed in the present study to put monetary value

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> The former refers to the absence of common unit to measure the non-economic goods and services on the same scale, and the later means values are different from person-to-person (Serdeczny et al., 2016).

for the NELD indicators. From a policy perspective, it would not be justifiable to develop hypothetical market for each indicator separately, and then compute value for it. Therefore, the farm households were asked about their preference for drought mitigation measures, e.g., land and water management, and insurance and compensation. Drought mitigation is described in the survey as drought control service, and this could decline the potential crop damage due to drought. The farmers were first briefed about the hypothetical market and its potential benefits in terms of reducing L&D, and then, they were asked to state their WTP for the proposed service. The underlying assumption of the CV method is that households are the best judges in assessing the economic values of the benefits those they likely to get from drought mitigation options. The surveyed households are assumed to know exactly the consumer surplus (i.e., Hicksian compensating variation) which they derive from the mitigation measures.

During the focus group discussions, two major drought mitigation mechanisms were largely stated by the farmers: (i) land and water management, and (ii) insurance and compensation. Whereas the former reduce both ELD and NELD, the latter mostly address NELD. Therefore, the values stated for first one is considered as TEV of a drought, and similarly, the second one is classified as proxy for NELD costs. Hence, this study has been developed three scenarios (see Appendix 2: detail description about the scenarios). Based on this, it has computed average TEV and NELD from droughts for households in western India.

### 2.2.2 Determinants of Economic and Non-economic Loss and Damage from Drought

The second objective is to identify the determinants of ELD and NELD impacts. In doing so, the role of adaptation measures (e.g., crop-insurance and irrigation) in reducing L&D was investigated; according to the surveyed farmers, both are the major adaptation options to mitigate drought impact. As pointed out above, farmers were asked to report intensity of ELD and NELD in likert scale. A binary variable is constructed based on this information, i.e., impact of ELD and NELD is 1 if it is reported as very high, high and moderate, otherwise 0 (for low and no impact). The specific onus is to look into the role of crop insurance and irrigation in mitigating L&D impact. In doing so, a discrete choice model was utilized as the dependent variables are binary in choice. Either probit or logit model could be applied in the present study context. The former is widely employed because of the normality assumption (Wooldridge, 2002), and therefore, this study has adopted probit model to do the empirical analysis. Probit model can be derived from an underlying latent variable model (Wooldridge, 2002):

$$y^* = x\beta + e$$
  $y = 1[y^* > 0].....(2)$ 

Where,  $y^*$  is the unobserved latent variable, x denotes a set of explanatory variable,  $\beta$  represents the vector of parameters to be estimated and e is the error term. Outcome of a disaster (i.e., ELD and NELD) depends on hazard and risks, sensitivity and adaptive capacity (Bahinipati and Patnaik, 2015). In this study, the explanatory variables include a set of hazard and risk, socio-economic characteristics of the household and household head (HH), adaptation practices and access to formal institutions. Except hazard and risk, the remaining variables capture both sensitivity and adaptive capacity of a household. Proxy variable which captures hazard and risk is number of droughts a farmer comes across in the last five years. The rational for the hypothesis of how the explanatory variables influence ELD and NELD

impacts is presented below. To explain the effects of confounding variables directly, the marginal effects of both continuous and discrete explanatory variables are estimated.

The marginal impact of each numerical and continuous independent variable on dependent variable is given by (Wooldridge, 2002):

$$\frac{\partial p(y=1|x)}{\partial x} = g(x\beta)\beta_j.....(3)$$

In addition, the marginal effect for a dummy variable, say  $x_k$ , is measured as (Wooldridge, 2002):

$$\frac{\partial p(y=1|x)}{\partial x_k} = G(\beta_1 + \beta_2 x_2 + \dots + \beta_{k-1} x_{k-1} + \beta_k)$$
$$-G(\beta_1 + \beta_2 x_2 + \dots + \beta_{k-1} x_{k-1}) \dots (4)$$

In general, the cross-section econometric analysis encounters the problem of multicollinearity and heteroskedasticity. While a variance inflation factor (VIF) for each independent variable was computed to check multicollinearity, a robust standard error was calculated to address the possibility of heteroskedasticity. The VIF value for all the independent variables is below 10 (between 1.20 and 2.73), negating the absence of multicollinearity. Table 1 presents descriptive statistics of variables used in the empirical analysis.

Variable like number of droughts in the last five years capture exposure of a household, and a positive relationship is, therefore, expected with respect to L&D. Earlier studies find a positive coefficient with statistically significant (Bahinipati and Patnaik, 2015). The variables representing socio-economic characteristics of household and household head (HH) are: size of household, age of HH, years of schooling of HH, agriculture dependency ratio, small and marginal farmer category, value of asset and BPL category. Household size hypothesized as either positive or negative relationship with L&D costs, depending on the dependency ratio. Previous studies ascertain that it enhances the level of vulnerability (Christiaensen et al., 2007; Bahinipati, 2016). A positive or negative relationship is anticipated between age of the HH and L&D impact. Based on the previous studies, one can hypothesize that a household is likely to be less vulnerable if the HH is literate (Dercon et al., 2005). Education, in particular, assists farmers to access information on various risk reduction measures which a household can undertake to reduce L&D costs (Wamsler et al., 2012). In fact, Sharma et al. (2013), and Bahinipati and Patnaik (2015) find a positive relationship between literacy rate and L&D. There is a direct causal association between agriculture dependency ratio and L&D, since drought directly affects the agricultural crops. The remaining three variables, e.g., small and marginal, BPL and value of asset, represent economic status of the household. While one could expect a positive relationship for the first two variables with L&D costs (i.e., small and marginal and BPL), the last one (value of asset) is likely to reduce vulnerability. In general, small and marginal farmers and BPL households have less adaptive capacity, and therefore, the intensity of L&D is expected to high on them. On the other hand, the rich dwellers can deplete their existing resources to mitigate potential impact from droughts.

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-NMY-Chiba

107

Table 1: Descriptive Statistics of the Variables

SI. No.	Variables	Mean (SD)	Description	
	Dependent variables			
1	Economic Loss and Damage	0.832 (0.375)	Binary (Yes, No)	
2	Non-economic Loss and Damage	0.807 (0.396)	Binary (Yes, No)	
	Explanatory variables		_	
	Hazard and Exposure		_	
3	No. of Droughts	1.75 (0.73)	Numerical	
	Socio-Economic Characteristics			
4	Size of household	6.441 (2.960)	Numerical	
5	Age of HH	54.423 (11.771)	Numerical	
6	Years of schooling of HH	3.975 (2.870)	Numerical	
7	Agriculture Dependency Ratio	0.685 (0.226)	Numerical	
8	Small & Marginal Farmers	0.304 (0.462)	Binary (Yes, No)	
9	Ln(Value of Asset)	13.641 (0.494)	Continuous	
10	BPL Household	0.168 (0.375)	Binary (Yes, No)	
	Adaptation Practices			
11	Crop Insurance	0.752 (0.433)	Binary (Yes, No)	
12	Irrigation	0.671 (0.471)	Binary (Yes, No)	
	Formal Institution			
13	Agricultural Extension	0.882 (0.324)	Binary (Yes, No)	
	Location Characteristics			
14	Nakhtrana	0.571 (0.496)	Binary (Yes, No)	
15	Lakhpat	0.217 (0.414)	Binary (Yes, No)	
16	Rapar	0.211 (0.409)	Binary (Yes, No)	
17	No. of Obs.	161		

Note: SD – Standard Deviation

Source: Computed by Author from primary data

The factors representing adaptation practices in the present study context are: access to crop insurance and irrigation. According to Jodha (1981), crop insurance is considered as risk/loss minimizing credit, and likewise, development economics literature viewed it as consumption smoothing measure. In India, the crop-insurance is mostly subsidized by central and state governments, and it has been delivered through rural financial institution like primary agricultural credit societies, usually ties to crop loans (Sinha, 2007). Various types of insurances are either implemented or piloted across the Indian states (e.g., crop insurance, weather based insurance, rainfall insurance etc.; see Sinha, 2007), but insurance is tied up with agricultural credit for the survey households. Under this backdrop, it is expected that cropinsurance could reduce likelihood of L&D from drought. Over the years, irrigation is being considered as one of the planned adaptation measures that could reduce potential crop loss from droughts. This also acts as major determinant for achieving higher growth rate in agriculture in the recent past decades in Gujarat. O'Brien et al. (2004) find that district with higher irrigation rates is less vulnerable to climatic fluctuations. Given this, this study expects a negative relationship between irrigation and L&D. One variable is taken under the formal institution as access to agricultural extension. Agricultural extension is expected to provide agronomic and agro-climatic information to rural farmers in Gujarat. This positively influences farmers' adaptive behaviour, and in turn, declines vulnerability. Many studies, for instance, outline that this directly governs farm households' adaptation decision (Patt et al., 2005; Wood et al., 2014; Bahinipati and Venkatachalam, 2015). Taluka-level dummy variables were considered in the model to capture location specific unobserved heterogeneity.

#### 3. Results and Discussion

#### 3.1 Socio-Economic Features of the Farm Households

The important characteristics of the surveyed households are described in Table 2. Among the sample households, the family size was around 7 with an average age of household head (HH) was 54. In contrast to various rural household surveys in India, around 73% of farm households had literate HH, and BPL households were only 15% of the total households. With respect to land ownership category, 31% of farmers belong to marginal and small category, while 64% in medium and 5% in large farmer categories. A majority of households live in pucca house in the study villages, i.e., 72% of the total families. The value of a household's assets and amenities on an average was INR 0.94 million at the time of survey with standard deviation of 0.61; out of them, about 61% of the total assets related to agriculture. The per-capita income per month was reported as INR 3,886.16, and per-capita food consumption expenditure per month was found as INR 1,329.04; a higher standard deviation was found in the case of income.

Based on the information reported in Table 2, a large percentage of households have access to various formal institutions, except agro-meteorological information and soil health card; both are prerequisite for improving agricultural production in the arid region. The former is positively influenced farmers' adaptive behaviour (Patt et al., 2005). Although Pradhan Mantri Fasal Bima Yojona (PMFBY) has been launched recently, it is surprising to see that around 59% of the total farmers have opted. Around 73% of total households have regularly purchased cropinsurance, and this could be significantly higher in comparison to other drought prone regions of India (see Panda et al., 2013). While 84% of total farmers have access to agricultural extension, 68% households access information from Krushi Mahostav (agrarian festival)<sup>10</sup>. Both are the main source of providing information related to agronomic, agro-climatic and various agricultural technologies to the farmers.

<sup>10</sup> It was launched in 2005 the bridge the distance between technology and farmers, and the main aim is to reduce the gestation period for diffusion of technology among the farmers in different parts of the state (Pattnaik et al., 2012).

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-NMY-Chiba

109

Table 2: Important Characteristics of surveyed farm households

SI. No.	Indicators	Total
	Socio-economic characteristics	
1	Family Size	6.53
2	Age of Household Head (HH)	54
3	Literate HH	73.12
4	BPL	15.05
	Land Ownership (% of households)	
5	Marginal (< 2.47 acre) & Small (2.47-4.94 acre)	31.18
6	Medium (4.94-24.7 acre)	63.98
7	Large (> 24.7 acre)	4.84
	Type of House & Productive Physical Assets	
8	Pucca (% of households)	72.04
9	Average of Agricultural Assets and Amenities (INR in million)	0.57 (0.43)
10	Average of total Assets and Amenities (INR in million) Income and Consumption Expenditure (in INR)	0.94 (0.61)
11	Per-Capita Income per month	3886.16 (3692.17)
12	Per-capita Food Consumption Expenditure per month	1329.04 (487.96)
	Access to Formal Institutions	
13	Crop Insurance	73.12
14	Pradhan Mantri Fasal Bima Yojona (PMFBY)	59.14
15	Access to Extension	84.41
16	Access information from Krushi Mahostav	67.74
17	Agro-meteorological Information	15.05
18	Soil Health Card	3.23

Note: the figures in the parentheses indicate standard deviation

Source: Primary Survey (2016)

# 3.2 Impact of Droughts on Farm Households

Households in the developing nations are exposed to various risk and shocks, which are either idiosyncratic or covariate, and negatively affect their wellbeing. Many studies have established that households, particularly in the developing and small island nations, do not have perfect insurance mechanism, and hence, there are both short- and long-term impact of several shocks on their livelihood (Dercon, 2008). In this context, Table 3 outlines details on frequency, intensity and impact of drought on households. Farmers were specifically asked to express their perception about frequency and intensity of drought and its impact on their livelihoods. While all the surveyed households experienced change in frequency and intensity of droughts over the years, more than 95% of the total households reported about increase in frequency and intensity of drought. This finding reveals that frequency and intensity of drought have been raised in the study villages.

Table 3: Details on Frequency, Intensity and Impact of Droughts on Households

SI.		% of
No.	Indicators	households
1	Change in Frequency and Intensity of Droughts	100
	Frequency of droughts	
2	Increase	96.24
3	Decrease	1.61
4	No Change	2.15
	Intensity of Droughts	
5	Increase	95.16
6	Decrease	1.61
7	No Change	3.23
	Affected and Impact of droughts	
8	Experienced Drought in the last 5 years	100
9	Three droughts	17.20
10	Two Droughts	40.86
11	One Drought	41.94
	Impact	
12	Very High & High	43.01
13	Moderate	54.30
14	Low	2.69
	Specific Major Impacts of Droughts	
15	Reduction of Yield	88.17
16	Increasing cost of inputs	52.15
17	Adverse impact on income	80.64
18	Rapid depletion of groundwater	69.89
19	Migration	22.04
20	Change in cropping patterns	25.81
21	Reducing soil fertility and increasing land degradation	12.37

Source: Primary Survey (2016)

In order to assess impact of a drought, the farm households were asked to report whether they had experienced any drought in the last five years and then the specific major impacts of droughts. In the present study context, all the sample farmers have experienced at least one drought in the last five years. Around 41% of total farmers come across two droughts, when three droughts were felt by 17%. The impact of drought varies across the households, depending on sensitivity and adaptive capacity. For instance, about 43% of farmers felt the impact as very high and high, and 54% of them described that there is a moderate impact on them; low impact was expressed by 3%. According to the farmers, the major impacts are: reduction of yield, increasing cost of inputs, adverse impact on income, rapid depletion of groundwater, forced migration, change in cropping patterns, and reducing soil fertility and increasing land degradation. Among them, the options like reduction of yield and adverse impact on income were mentioned by more than 80% of the households. The former was evinced by 88% of the total households, whereas the latter was reported by 81%. Agricultural crops are directly affected by drought, and in turn, impacted on income of the agriculture dependent households. Henceforth, both are found as major impacted sources. Because of drought, there is a likelihood of declining groundwater and increasing cost of irrigation and

other inputs like fertilizer cost, seed cost, etc. About 70% of the total households outlined about rapid depletion of groundwater, whereas increasing cost of inputs was expressed by 52%. These could have spillover impact on farmers' income. Around or less than one quarter of the total farmers cited about the remaining impacts. For example, the option like change in cropping patterns was reported by 26%, around 22% and 12% of the total farmers named migration<sup>11</sup> and reducing soil fertility and increasing land degradation, respectively.

# 3.3 Loss and Damage from Droughts

According to UNFCCC, L&D means the actual and/or potential manifestation of impacts associated with climate change in developing countries that negatively affect human and natural systems (UNFCCC, 2012). When loss refers to irreversible impact (e.g., loss of agricultural crops, human casualty, loss of jobs, etc.), damage denotes negative impact for which reparation or restoration is possible, e.g., damage to assets and amenities, impact on health, etc (UNFCCC, 2012). In particular, L&D signifies residual impacts of climate change that an entity is not able to cope with or adapt to (Warner and van der Geest, 2013). Farmers were therefore asked about both ELD and NELD from past droughts occurred in 2014 and 2016. While the previous section shows farmers' perception about intensity of droughts which they have experienced in the last five years, Table 4 outlines intensity of ELD and NELD from the specific droughts. The 2014 drought negatively impacted 72% of the total households, and around 87% of farmers are affected by drought occurred in 2016. With respect to L&D from 2014 drought, 19% of the households reported very high and high ELD, where 63% experienced moderate impact and the impact was low for 18%. In case of NELD, about 9% of farmers felt high impact, and it was moderate and low for 49% and 42% of the total farmers, respectively. In reference to 2016 drought, nearly two times higher percentage of households reported ELD as very high and high, i.e., 37%. It was moderate and low for 47% and 14%, respectively. On the other hand, a higher percentage of households outlined the impact in terms of NELD as moderate (i.e., 68%), followed by low (17%) and very high and high (14%). From this discussion, it is understood that the impact was moderate for a majority of households in the study villages.

Table 5 shows average estimates of ELD among the households, and the reported values depict the average estimates of ELD costs of a single household. The surveyed farmers are reported four types of ELD followed by a drought event: loss of agricultural crops, loss of livestock, loss of agricultural wages and additional expenditure for irrigation. Among them, almost all the households experienced loss of agricultural crops. A lower percentage of households reported for loss of livestock, i.e., around 5% in both the droughts. While 40-50% of the households pointed about additional expenditure for irrigation, loss of agricultural wages was reported by 37-38%. Similar to the findings in the previous section, this reveals that loss of agricultural crops is the major ELD aftermath of a drought event. A mean loss for each indicator and total ELD were also computed in rupee terms. A household on an average incurred a loss of INR 7,234 and INR 12,601 due to damage to agricultural crops from droughts occurred in 2014 and 2016, respectively. A major loss was observed in the context of additional expenditure on irrigation. There is a high likelihood of shortage of groundwater

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-CMY-Chiba

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> In rural India, migration is mainly occurred due to many reasons including better income opportunity, lack of job in local market during lean season, forced migration followed by shocks, etc. In this study, the farmers were particularly asked to report about forced migration.

during the drought year, and therefore, farmers have to undertake other measures to irrigate their land, e.g., further digging of tubewell, digging of a new tubewell and add additional column pipes. These incur a large expenditure for the households. For instance, the average expenditure was INR 54,613 in 2014, while it was INR 24,567 in 2016. The loss figures reported in case of wages and livestock is lower. Following 2016 drought, the mean losses for wages and livestock are INR 2,296 and INR 2,440. The mean of total ELD cost was INR 73,274 in 2014 drought (around 3 times higher than the monthly family income), where it was 39,609 during 2016 drought.

Table 4: Intensity of ELD and NELD reported by Households

	,	<i>*</i>	
Sl. No.	L&D Indicators (% of Households)	2014	2016
1	Affected	71.51	86.56
	Economic Loss and Damage		
2	Very High & High	18.8	36.65
3	Moderate	63.16	46.58
4	Low	18.05	14.29
5	No Impact	0	2.48
	Non-Economic Loss and Damage		
6	Very High & High	9.02	13.66
7	Moderate	48.87	67.7
8	Low	42.11	17.39
9	No Impact	0	1.86
_	D. (22.12)		

Source: Primary Survey (2016)

Table 5. Average estimates of ELD among the Households

		•	
Sl. No.	ELD Indicators	2014	2016
	Loss of Agricultural Crops		_
1	No. of Households (%)	133 (100.00)	159 (98.76)
2	Average Loss (in INR)	7,234	12,601
	Loss of Livestock		
3	No. of Households (%)	6 (4.51)	9 (5.59)
4	Average Loss (in INR)	1,565	2,296
	Loss of Agricultural Wages		
5	No. of Households (%)	51 (38.35)	60 (37.27)
6	Average Loss (in INR)	822	2,440
	Additional Cost for Irrigation		
7	No. of Households (%)	57 (42.86)	84 (52.17)
8	Average Expenditure (in INR)	54,613	24,567
9	Average of Total ELD (in INR)	73,274	39,609

Note: the figures in the parentheses indicate percentage

Source: Primary Survey (2016)

As pointed out above, NELD indicators cannot be observed directly similar to ELD indicators. In the present study context, the major NELD indicators are: psycho-social stress, migration, depletion of groundwater, loss of crop-diversity and inequality in accessing water; it is shown in Table 6. Among them, a majority of households reported depletion of groundwater due to drought, i.e., 70%. Around 35-45% of households pointed about psycho-social stress. This

mainly happens because of adverse impact on income and lack of coping measures to smooth consumption, even though a large percentage of households had crop-insurance (see Table 2). The indicator like inequality in accessing water was reported by 38%, while around 30% of the households were mentioned about migration and loss of crop-diversity (see table 6). In order to compute TEV and NELD costs from droughts, the farmers were categorically asked to state their WTP for drought mitigation measures (i.e., land and water management, and insurance and compensation), which is presented in Table 7. A majority of farmers have shown their willingness to pay for drought mitigation measures (97%). The mean WTP for scenario 2 (i.e., land and water management) is INR 8,035 (around 2 times of the per-capita monthly income), and this could be a proxy for TEV of a drought. On the other hand, the average WTP for scenario 3 (i.e., insurance and compensation) is INR 4,597 – this represents NELD costs. The estimated positive WTP reveals the ineffectiveness of present autonomous and planned adaptation measures.

Table 6: Non-Economic Loss and Damage from Droughts on Households

SI.		% of
No.	Indicators of NELD	Households
1	Psycho-Social Stress (2014)	35.48
2	Psycho-Social Stress (2016)	45.16
3	Migration (2014)	28.49
4	Migration (2016)	32.26
5	Depletion of Groundwater	69.89
6	Loss of Crop-diversity	32.80
7	Inequality in accessing water	37.63

Source: Primary Survey (2016)

Table 7: WTP for Drought Mitigation Measures

	3 3	
SI. No.	Drought Proofing Measures	Total
1	WTP for Drought proofing	96.77
I	measures (%)	30.77
2	WTP Value for Scenario 2 (Land	8,035
۷	and Water Management)	(4322)
2	WTP Value for Scenario 3	4,597
3	(Insurance and Compensation)	(3268)

Note: the figures in the parentheses indicate standard deviation

Source: Primary Survey (2016)

# 3.4 Determinants of Loss and Damage from Drought

The results of the probit model are presented in Table 8; columns 3 and 5 show the coefficients and columns 4 and 6 report marginal effects. The results show that most of the coefficients included in the model had the expected signs, except crop-insurance. The values of  $_{\rm Wald}\chi^2$  are found as statistically significant at the 1% level, indicating the explanatory variables taken as a group are quite significant in explaining L&D intensity. In these models, Pseudo  $_{\rm R}^2$  varies in between 0.24 and 0.32. The variable representing hazard and exposure component like number of droughts in last 5 years is found as statistically significant and also positive for both the outcome variables, i.e., ELD and NELD – this is priori expected and also observed in

previous studies by Khan (2005), and Bahinipati and Patnaik (2015). This suggests that the number of drought years is likely to increase the intensity of L&D from droughts. Looking at columns (4) and (6) of Table 7, it is found that one unit increase in drought enhances the likelihood of reporting negative impact of ELD and NELD by 9.8% and 13%, respectively. This finding ascertains that there is a high probability of expressing more NELD impact than ELD, with increasing droughts. As pointed out in the literature, this study empirically establishes that the households in rural India felt a relatively higher burden of NELD costs from drought than that of ELD.

Among the variables capturing socio-economic characteristics of household/household head, the coefficients of four variables, namely, size of household, age of HH, log of value of asset and BLP household, are found as statistically significant. As expected, except the log of value of asset, the remaining variables are positively influenced L&D costs. Farmers with larger household size are likely to report higher L&D. Each additional member in the household increases the probability of reporting higher ELD and NELD costs by 2.4% and 3.2%, respectively. BPL households likely to have less adaptive capacity, and as a result, a higher L&D could have occurred to them as compared to other households. Likewise, it is found that the BPL households are having higher chance of expressing ELD and NELD impact by 8-10%. Value of assets show household's economic status. Previous studies obtain that the richer households are having a higher likelihood to undertake several adaptation measures (Bahinipati and Venkatachalam, 2015), and as a result, lesser vulnerability. As anticipated, increasing value of assets reduces the chance of conveying more ELD and NELD costs from droughts. For example, the probability of expressing a higher ELD reduced by 13.3%, while there is 14% less chance of reporting higher NELD costs. However, there is a possibility of finding a direct relationship in the case of rapid disasters such as cyclonic storm and floods, particularly in the developing nations where there is a lack of adaptive capacity (see Bahinipati and Venkatachalam, 2016).

Table 8: Determinants of economic and non-economic loss and damage from drought (2016)

-		ELD		NELD	
l.		Coef.	Odds Ratio	Coef.	Odds Ratio
No.	Variables	(SE)	(SE)	(SE)	(SE)
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)
	Hazard and Exposure			•	
1	No. of Droughts (5 years)	0.609** (0.240)	0.098*** (0.038)	0.821*** (0.247)	0.13*** (0.042)
	Socio-Economic	(0.2.0)	(0.000)	(=:-,	(0:0:=)
	Characteristics				
2	Size of household	0.148**	0.024***	0.201***	0.032***
		(0.067)	(0.011)	(0.073)	(0.012)
3	Age of HH	0.014	0.002	0.022*	0.003*
	•	(0.013)	(0.002)	(0.011)	(0.002)
4	Years of schooling of HH	-0.116	-0.019*	-0.023	-0.004
	-	(0.075)	(0.011)	(0.072)	(0.011)
5	Agriculture Dependency	0.214	0.035	0.589	0.093
	Ratio	(0.755)	(0.123)	(0.778)	(0.126)
6	Small & Marginal Farmers	0.249	0.038	0.226	0.034
		(0.383)	(0.053)	(0.385)	(0.054)
7	Ln(Value of Asset)	-0.820**	-0.133**	-0.884**	-0.14**
		(0.348)	(0.058)	(0.351)	(0.059)
8	BPL Household	0.890**	0.097***	0.661*	0.078**
		(0.395)	(0.034)	(0.361)	(0.037)
	Adaptation Practices				
9	Crop Insurance	0.766***	0.159**	1.193***	0.273***
		(0.293)	(0.080)	(0.311)	(0.096)
10	Irrigation	-0.350	-0.052	-1.010**	-0.132***
		(0.380)	(0.052)	(0.440)	(0.048)
	Formal Institution				
11	Agricultural Extension	-0.636	-0.074*	-0.510	-0.062
		(0.571)	(0.044)	(0.546)	(0.049)
	Location Characteristics <sup>a</sup>				
12	Lakhpat	0.555	0.073*	0.674	0.083*
		(0.385)	(0.045)	(0.442)	(0.045)
13	Rapar	-0.817	-0.177	-0.957	-0.214
		(0.591)	(0.159)	(0.591)	(0.168)
14	Constant	10.060**		9.206*	
		(4.928)		(4.891)	
	Equation Statistics	-			
14	No. of Obs.		161		161
15	Wald $\chi^2$ (12)	36	6.60***	55	5.98***
16	Pseudo R <sup>2</sup>	0.235		0.318	

Note: SE - standard error; a- the omitted taluka is Nakhtrana; figures in parentheses are robust standard error; \*\*\*p<0.01, \*\*p<0.05, \*p<0.1

Source: Computed by Author from primary data

As referred in the previous section, two types of planned adaptation practices are considered in the present study context, i.e., crop-insurance and irrigation. According to Panda et al. (2013), access to insurance enhances probability of adopting various adaptation options among the drought prone households in western Odisha, India. Crop-insurance acts as one kind of ex-post risk management and consumption smoothing measures (Jodha, 1981). Whereas it is anticipated to mitigate L&D costs from droughts, mainly NELD indicators, the present study finds a positive relationship between crop insurance and reported intensity of L&D. It appears that farmers with crop-insurance are likely to report a higher L&D costs. The probability of reporting a high intensity of ELD, for instance, increased by 15.9% and it is raised by 27.3% for NELD. As pointed out in the previous section, it is expected that insurance mainly mitigates NELD costs (e.g., food security, malnutrition, migration, psycho-social stress, etc.), however this study witnesses a higher chance of expressing more NELD impact. Such analysis reveals that crop-insurance failed in smoothing the consumption and reducing L&D costs. Insurance compensation is based on an area approach (crop/ rainfall), and therefore, most of the farmers reported that they hardly get any recompense for crop failure. In contrast to the expected, the present crop-insurance scheme does not help farmers to mitigate L&D costs. Therefore, this study recommends for revising the calculation method for compensation, so that crop-insurance could act as a major instrument for declining L&D in the foreseeable future. Indeed, farmers are willing to pay a higher premium, if the present estimation method revised, and there could be high likelihood of getting compensation in case of crop loss. On the other hand, access to irrigation is having negative association with L&D, which is a priori anticipated. For instance, with accessing irrigation, households are 13.2% less likely to report the impact of NELD. Based on this, we suggest for enhancement of canal irrigated area and water recharging measures in the drought prone regions for increasing groundwater level. Out of two location dummies, the coefficients are positive and also significant in Lakhpat taluka. This means, in comparison to Nakhtrana taluka, there is a likelihood of experiencing higher L&D among farmers in Lakhpat taluka.

#### 4. Conclusions

Both rapid- and slow-onset disasters negatively affect households' wellbeing, and the impact is relatively higher in the developing and small island nations (Stern, 2007). These extreme events foster two types of costs to the society, i.e., economic and non-economic (Hallegatte and Przyluski, 2010; Hallegatte, 2014). While the government agencies and several research studies have carried out ex-post L&D assessment reports (Bahinipati et al., 2015), various NELD indicators are mostly not accounted in these reports (Prabhakar et al., 2015). Indeed, it is much more relevant, particularly in the developing nations as they are likely to lost noneconomic goods and services to a greater extent (UNFCCC, 2013; Fankhauser et al., 2014). Since there is no market existing for them, serious challenges occur in terms of conceptualization, accounting and monetization of these items. Nevertheless, it is imperative to estimate both scale and value of NELD (Serdeczny et al., 2016). In the mean time, various adaptation measures have been taken up to reduce potential L&D. However, there is a dearth of studies to estimate NELD costs, and analyzing the role of adaptation in L&D costs, particularly NELD. Therefore, the present study estimated TEV, ELD- and NELD costs, and assessed the impact of adaptation on L&D costs. For empirical assessment, around 186 farm households were interviewed in the Kutch district of Gujarat state – prone to recurrent droughts.

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-NMY-Chiba

Households were directly report value of ELD during recent past droughts, and a CV method was adopted to compute TEV and NELD costs. On the other hand, probit model was employed to assess impact of adaptation options on L&D intensity, with controlling the influence of hazard and risk and socio-economic characteristics; the measures like crop-insurance and irrigation are reported as major adaptation options to cope with droughts.

The following salient points emerged from the analysis of this study. All the households experienced at least one drought in the last five years, and around 95% of them felt about increasing trend in frequency and intensity of drought. In terms of impact, a majority of households reported that droughts moderately affect their livelihood. While everybody lost agricultural crops followed by a drought, a major loss was observed in the case of additional expenditure on irrigation. On an average, a household incurred a loss of INR 7,234 and INR 12,601 due to damage to agricultural crops from droughts occurred in 2014 and 2016, and at the same time, the mean expenditure on additional irrigation was INR 54,613 and INR 24,567. The mean of total ELD cost was INR 73,274 in 2014 drought (around 3 times higher than the monthly family income), where it was 39,609 during 2016 drought. On the other hand, the major NELD indicators are groundwater depletion and psycho-social stress. The average TEV of a drought was INR 8,035 (about 2 times higher than per-capita monthly income), and the mean NELD costs were INR 4,597. The estimated positive WTP reveals the ineffectiveness of present risk management strategies. Analyzing the role of adaptation based on probit model, it is found that irrigation reduces the potential impact from drought, while crop-insurance is failed to mitigate L&D, especially NELD. It seems, in contrast to the expected, the present crop-insurance scheme does not help farmers to mitigate L&D costs. The other major determinants of reporting L&D are: number of droughts, size of household, age of HH, value of asset and BPL household.

From the policy perspective, this study recommends for calculation of NELD costs as it is much relevant in a developing country context and mostly unnoticed and unaddressed by policy. In many instances, loss of ecosystem services also negatively affects food production, health and water supply, and in turn, impacted on people's lives and livelihoods. It is also important to revise the existing crop-insurance policy, so that it can mitigate potential L&D costs. Cautions are required while interpreting findings of this study. First, it is with empirical study design. The sample size of this study is small, and therefore, we cannot generalize the findings for entire rural India. The second one has to do with validity checks of CV method.

#### 5. References

- Andrei, S., G. Rabbani, and Khan, H.I. (2014). *Non-economic loss and damage caused by climatic stressors in selected coastal districts of Bangladesh*. Bangladesh Centre for Advance Studies.
- Bahinipati, C. S. and Patnaik, U. (2015). The damages from climatic extremes in India: do disaster specific and generic adaptation measures matter?. *Environmental Economics and Policy Studies*, 17(1): 157-177.
- Bahinipati, C.S. and Venkatachalam, L. (2015). What drives farmers to adopt farm-level adaptation practices to climate extremes: empirical evidence from Odisha, India. *International Journal of Disaster Risk Reduction*. 14(4), 347-356.

- Bahinipati, C.S., and Venkatachalam, L. (2016). Role of climatic risks and socio-economic factors in influencing the economic impact of climatic extremes: A normalisation study in the context of Odisha, India. *Regional Environmental Change (Springer)*, 16(1): 177-188.
- Bahinipati, C. S., Rajasekar, U., Acharya, A. and Patel, M. (2015). Flood-induced economic loss and damage to the textile industry in Surat city, India. *Asian Cities Climate Resilience Working Paper Series 26*, International Institute of Environment and Development (IIED), London, U.K.
- Bahinipati, C.S., Patnaik, U. and Viswanathan, P.K. (2016). What causes economics losses from natural disasters in India?. In *Dinda, S. (Eds.), Handbook of research on climate change impact on health and environmental sustainability*, IGI Global Publisher, U.S.A., pp. 157-175.
- Bahinipati, C. S. (2015). District-level estimation of development indicators for the state, Gujarat, research report submitted to Indian Council of Social Science Research (ICSSR), New Delhi, India.
- Bahinipati, C. S. (2016). Consumption smoothing and climate extremes: Evidence from a farm household survey in eastern coastal India. *Social Change and Development*, 13: 1-18.
- Birkmann, J. and Welle, T. (2015). Assessing the risk of loss and damage: exposure, vulnerability and risk to climate related hazards for different country classifications. *International Journal of Global Warming*, 8(2), 191-212.
- Christiaensen, L., Hoffmann, V. and Sarris, A. (2007). Gauging the welfare effects of shocks in rural Tanzania. *World Bank Policy Research Working Paper 4406*, World Bank, Washington D.C.
- Dercon, S., Hoddinott, J. and Woldehanna, T. (2005). Shocks and Consumption in 15 Ethiopian Villages, 1999-2004. *Journal of African Economies*, 14(4), 559-585.
- Dercon, S. (2008). Fate and fear: risks and its consequences in Africa. *Journal of African Economies*, 17: ii97-ii127.
- Fankhauser, S., Dietz, S. and Gradwell, P. (2014). Non-economic losses in the context of the UNFCCC work programme on loss and damage. *Policy Paper*, Centre for Climate Change Economics and Policy, Grantham Research Institute on Climate Change and the Environment, U.K.
- Government of Gujarat (2015). Report on task force to derive suggestions to increase agriculture development in Gujarat, Department of Agriculture and Cooperation, Government of Gujarat, Gandhinagar.
- Hallegatte, S. (2014). *Natural disasters and climate change: an economic perspective*. Published by Springer International Publishing, Switzerland.
- Hiremath, D. B. and Shiyani, R. L. (2013). Analysis of vulnerability indices in various Agroclimatic zones of Gujarat. *Indian Journal of Agricultural Economics*, 68(1): 122-137.
- Hoddinott, J. and Kinsey, B. (2001). Child growth in the time of drought. *Oxford Bulletin of Economics and Statistics*, 63(4): 409-436.
- IPCC (2012). Summary for policymakers. In: Field, C.B., Barros, V., Stocker, T.F., Qin, D., Dokken, D.J., Ebi, K.L., Mastrandrea, M.D., Mach, K.J., Plattner, G.K., Allen, S.K., Tignor, M. and Midgley, P.M. (eds) Managing the risks of extreme events and disasters to advance climate change adaptation: a special report of Working Groups I and II of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 3–21. See: http://ipcc-wg2.gov/SREX/
- Jodha, N.S. (1981). Role of credit in farmers' adjustment against risk in Arid and Semi-Arid tropical areas of India. *Economic and Political Weekly*. 26 (42–43), 1696–1709.

- Kahn, M. (2005). The death toll from natural disasters: The role of income, geography and institutions. *Review of Economics and Statistics*, 87(2): 271-284.
- Ladds, M., Keating, A., Handmer, J. and Magee, L. (2017). How much do disaster cost? A comparison of disaster cost estimates in Australia. *International Journal of Disaster Risk Reduction*, doi:10.1016/j.ijdrr.2017.01.004.
- Logar, I., C.J.M., J. and van den Bergh (2011). Method for assessment of the costs of droughts. Mall, R. K., Singh, R., Gupta, A., Srinivasan, G. and Rathore, L. S. (2006). Impact of climate change on Indian agriculture: A review. *Climatic Change*, 78(2-4): 445-478.
- Mehta, N. (2013). An investigation into growth, instability and role of weather in Gujarat Agriculture: 1981-2011. *Agricultural Economics Research Review*, 26: 43-55.
- Mondal, P., Jain, M., DeFries, R. S., Galford, G. L. and Small, C. (2015). Sensitivity of crop cover to climate variability: Insights from two Indian agro-eco regions. *Journal of Environmental Management*, 148: 21-30.
- Morrissey, J., and Oliver-Smith, A. (2013). Perspectives on non-economic loss and damage: understanding values at risk from climate change.
- Mwinjaka, O., Gupta, J. and Bresser, T. (2010). Adaptation strategies of the poorest farmers in drought-prone Gujarat. *Climate and Development*, 2(4): 346-363.
- O'Brien, K. L., Leichenko, R., Kelkar, U., Venema, H., Aandahl, G., Tompkins, H., Javed, A., Bhadwal, S., Barg, S., Nygaard, L. and West, J. (2004). Mapping vulnerability to multiple stressors: Climate change and globalisation in India. *Global Environmental Change*, 14(4): 303-313.
- Pandey, V. and Patel, H.R. (2010). Climate change and agriculture over Gujarat. In G.S.L.H.V. Prasad Rao, G.G.S.N. Rao and V.U.M. Rao (Eds.), Climate Change and agriculture over India (pp.1-12). New Delhi: PHI Learning private limited.
- Patankar, A. and Patwardhan, A. (2016). Estimating the uninsured losses due to extreme weather events and implications for informal sector vulnerability: a case study of Mumbai, India. *Natural Hazards*, 80(1): 285-310.
- Patel, H.R., Lunagaria, M.M., Karande, B.I., Yadav, S.B., Shah, A.V., Sood, V.K. and Pandey, V. (2015). Climate change and its impact on major crops in Gujarat. *Journal of Agrometeorology*, 17(2): 190-193.
- Patt, A., Suarez, P. and Gwata, C. (2005). Effects of seasonal climate forecasts and participatory workshops among subsistence farmers in Zimbabwe. *Proceedings of National Academy of Science*, 102(35), 12623-12628.
- Pattanayak, S. and Kramer, R.A. (2001). Pricing ecological services: willingness to pay for drought mitigation from watershed protection in eastern Indonesia. *Water Resources Research*, 37(3): 771-778.
- Pattnaik, I., Shah, T., Koppa, G. and Shah, A. (2012). Agricultural extension service through Krishi Mahotsav in Gujarat: a preliminary assessment. *GIDR Occasional Paper Series No. 2*, Gujarat Institute of Development Research, Ahmedabad, India.
- Planning Commission (2013). Press Note on Poverty Estimates, 2011-12. Government of India, New Delhi, India. http://planningcommission.nic.in/news/pre\_pov2307.pdf; accessed on 6th January 2014.
- Prabhakar, S.V.R.K. and Shaw, R. (2008). Climate change adaptation implications for drought risk mitigation: a perspective for India. *Climatic Change*, 88:113-130.
- Prabhakar, S.V.R.K., Chiba, Y., Abamo, A., Bahinipati, C.S. and Shrestha, S. (2015). Addressing non-economic loss and damage associated with climatic events in Asia: experiences, issues and way forward. *IGES Research Report*, Institute for Global Environmental Strategies, Japan.

- Ranger, N., Hallegatte, S., Bhattacharya, S., Bachu, M., Priya, S., Dhore, K., Rafique, F., Mathur, P., Naville, N., Henriet, F., Herweijer, C., Pohit, S. and Corfee-Morlot, J. (2011). An assessment of potential impact of climate change on flood risk in Mumbai. *Climatic Change*, 104: 139-167.
- Roy, A., and Hirway, I. (2007). Multiple impacts of droughts and assessment of drought policy in major drought prone states in India. *Project report submitted to The Planning Commission*, Government of India, New Delhi.
- Serdeczny, O., Waters, E. and Chan, S. (2016). Non-economic loss and damage in the context of climate change. *Discussion Paper 3*, German Development Institute, Bonn, Germany.
- Sharma U, Patwardhan A, and Patt, A. G. (2013). Education as a determinant of response to cyclone warnings: Evidence from coastal zones of India. *Ecology and Society*, 18(2).
- Sinha, S. (2007). Agricultural insurance in India. *Centre for Insurance and Risk Management Working Paper Series*, Institute for Financial Management and Research, Chennai, India.
- Stern, N. (2007). Stern review: the economics of climate change. Cambridge University Press UNFCCC (2012). A literature review on the topics in the context of Thematic Area 2 of the work programme on loss and damage: a range of approaches to address loss and damage associated with the adverse effects of climate change.
- UNFCCC (2013). Non-economic losses in the context of the work programme on loss and damage. *Technical Paper*, 1–22.
- Wamsler, C., Brink, E. and Rentala, O. (2012). Climate change, adaptation and formal education: The role of schooling for increasing societies' adaptive capacities in El Salvador and Brazil. *Ecology and Society*, 17(2).
- Warner, K. and van der Geest, K. (2013). Loss and damage from climate change: local-level evidence from nine vulnerable countries. *International Journal of Global Warming*, 5(4), 367–386.
- Wood, S. A., Jina, A. S., Jain, M., Kristjanson, P. and DeFries, R. S. (2014). Smallholder farmer cropping decision related to climate variability across multiple regions. *Global Environmental Change (in press)*, http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.gloenvcha.2013.12.011.
- Wooldridge, J. M. (2002). *Econometric analysis of cross section and panel data*. The MIT Press, Cambridge.

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-NMY-Chiba

# 6. Appendix

Appendix 1: Details about the surveyed villages

							Irrigated	Surface	
SI.	Village	Taluka	TGA (in	Total	Total	NSA	Area (in	Water	Groundwater
No.	Name	Name	ha)	HHs	Population	(in ha)	ha)	(in ha)	(in Ha)
1	Siyot	Lakhpat	757.96	97	500	420.96	0	0	0
'	Siyot	Lakiipat	131.90	91	300	(55.5)	(0)	(0)	(0)
2	Nanda	Rapar	2650.96	102	522	957.2	80	80	0
2	Nanda	ιταραί	2030.30	102	322	(36.1)	(8.4)	(100)	(0)
3	Haripar	Nakhtrana	811.56	218	861	155.73	44.76	27.68	17.08
J	Παπραπ	Nakilialia	011.50	210	001	(19.2)	(28.7)	(61.8)	(38.2)
4	Gadani	Nakhtrana	2914.63	357	1903	977.93	450	0	450
7	Gadani	Nakilialia	2314.03	337	1905	(33.6)	(46.0)	(0)	(100)
5	Mudhan	Lakhpat	4318.5	100	659	961.24	0	0	0
J	Muditari	Lakripat	4510.5	100	039	(22.3)	(0)	(0)	(0)
6	Kalyanpar	Nakhtrana	622.8	224	1111	265.96	72.84	72.84	0
O	ιταιγατιραι	ivanillalia	022.0	<b>4</b>	1111	(42.7)	(27.4)	(100)	(0)

Note: the figures in the parentheses indicate percentage; TGA – Total Geographical Area;

HHs - Households; NSA - Net Sown Area

Source: Author's Table based on data collected from Census (2011)

# **Appendix 2: Scenarios for CV Method**

**Scenario 1**: *Status quo* – the current availability of drought mitigation measures will be maintained in the future as well, and there will be no change.

**Scenario 2:** Land and Water Management – the farmers were informed about a hypothetical situation where various land and water management activities could be undertaken by the government. For instance, construction/reconstruction of dams and village ponds, extension of Narmada canal irrigation to the village, and soil health card. These activities would reduce both ELD and NELD from droughts. As a result, you will get extra income as well as derive additional utility, if these activities are undertaken. Now, the farmers were asked to state their WTP for these activities, and the stated value represent TEV of a drought.

**Scenario 3**: *Insurance and compensation* – farmers were also informed about another hypothetical market where the existing crop loss calculation method will be revised for effective implementation of insurance, and in turn, there is a high likelihood that you could avail compensation during the drought period. This mostly mitigate NELD indicators such as number of starvation days, drop-out of children, psycho-social stress followed by drought, forced migration, etc. In this context, farmers are also asked to convey their WTP for this. This can't be a direct proxy for non-economic L&D as this also mitigates some of the economic L&Ds, e.g., damage to assets and amenities. Since this reduces a majority of non-economic L&D indicators, one can consider this as a proxy for non-economic L&D cost.

# **Appendix 3: List of Young Scientists**

	Name	Contact detail	Contribution
1	Meghnad Saha	GIDR, India	Literature survey and field
	3	ms.cept@gmail.com	work
2	Monika Makwana	GIDR, India	Literature survey and
		monikamakwana92@gmail.com	data analysis
3	Rohit Raval	GIDR, India	Field work
		rohitkumarraval@gmail.com	

# Non-Economic Loss and Damage in Philippines: A Case Study of Super Typhoon Yolanda

Antonio P. Abamo, Ma. Salome B. Bulayog and Ian Dave B. Custodio, Visayas State University, Philippines

#### 1. Introduction

Climate change is the single biggest environmental and humanitarian crisis of our time (NDRC 2014). The earth's climate is changing across time and climate scientists are in consensus in attributing climate change to the rising concentrations of greenhouse gases particularly carbon emission in the atmosphere causing changes in the temperature. The temperatures are rising, snow and rainfall patterns are shifting, and more extreme climatic events—like heavy rainstorms and records of high temperatures are already taking place. Extreme climatic disasters and calamities are now occurring worldwide causing economic disturbances across countries which barred economic progress. Disasters are situations or events which overwhelms local capacity, necessitating a request to a national or international level for external assistance; an unforeseen and often sudden event that causes great damage, destruction and human suffering (CRED 2013).

According to the Annual Disaster Statistical Review by the Centre for Research on the Epidemiology of Disasters (CRED), in the year 2013, there were 330 naturally triggered disasters were registered and killed a significant number of people of about 21,610 and 96.5 million people became victims worldwide. At a more detailed level, it appears that, in 2013, the number of people killed by floods (recording up to 9,819 and a damage accounting to US\$ 53.2 billion) was the highest of the decade and the number of those killed by storms (8,583) was the second highest. Deaths from floods had the largest share of natural disaster fatalities in 2013, representing 45.4% of global disaster mortality, while deaths from storms accounted for 39.7% which by the whole year, an estimated of US\$ 118.6 billion economic losses were recorded from natural disasters. Hence, addressing both economic and non-economic losses and damages plays a vital role in assessing climate related costs and damages in order to deliver efficient and adequate to the needs of the affected people especially on the vulnerable developing countries.

# 1.1 Objectives

In general, the research aimed to develop an assessment framework in identifying and measuring non-economic loss and damages (NELD) associated with climatic disasters: Specifically, it aimed to:

1. Understand non-economic loss and damages (NELDs) caused by recent past major climate-related disasters (i.e., ST Haiyan in 2013);

- 2. Prioritize risk reduction measures with high potential to address NELD and economic loss and damages (ELD) with the use of Analytical Hierarchy Process.
- 3. Identify and quantify non-economic loss and damages (NELDs) associated with extreme climatic events and compare it with economic loss and damages (ELDs).
- 4. Develop guidelines for integrating NELD into risk reduction decisions in policy making.

# 1.2 Past extreme climatic events in the Philippines: Scenario, damage and loss assessment

The Philippines sets in the tropics, right on the edge of the Pacific and right at the firing line of some of the world's worst typhoon. Being an archipelago of 7,101 islands, the country is very vulnerable to extreme climatic events such as typhoons and even earthquakes. Such adverse impacts include natural hazards that has caused disasters and calamities to the country (NRDP, 2014). With 60% of the country's population living in its 36,000 kilometers coastline, it is indeed very prone to the hazards induced by extreme weather conditions. As predicted by Greenpeace, a one meter rise in sea level would likely affect 64 out of the 81 provinces in the country. From 1961 to 2003, the waters around the archipelago rose by 1.8 millimeter every year from 1961 to 2003. In another study done by World Bank, the Philippines is identified as one of the World's most hazard prone countries in the world and natural disaster hotspot with approximately 50.3 % of its total area and 81.3% of its population vulnerable to natural disasters. The Philippines is the third most disaster risk country with a risk index of 27.98% (UNU-EHS, 2012).

Figure 1 show that during the last 17 years, the Philippines battled against 8 different types of climate change-related natural calamities/disasters. It ranged from drought, earthquake, flood/typhoon and volcanic activity. Across these different types of natural calamities, it is very obvious from the figure that flooding and tropical storm, top them all in terms of frequency of occurrence and/or extent of loss and damages. In fact typhoons and tropical cyclones that originate from the Pacific Ocean generally follow the trajectory from the Philippine area of responsibility (PAR) going out to other countries in the area (Japan Meteorological Agency as cited by Godiliano, 2104). In 2013-2014 alone, the Philippines experienced more than 40 different tropical storms and typhoons. The worst was ST Haiyan (local name Yolanda) that ripped through the central part of the archipelago leaving behind destructions in lives and properties in an unimaginable scale and proportion.

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-NMY-Chiba

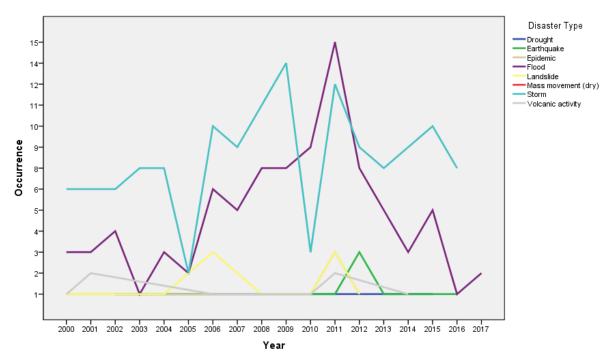


Figure 1: Natural disasters from 2000 to 2017 (Data as of June 2017)

During the past decades, the Philippines experienced a number of nature induced calamities such as Typhoons, earthquakes and volcanic eruption. Table 1 showed that during the last five years (2012-2016), typhoon occurrences have increased in frequency and devastating intensity (EM-DAT CRED, 2014). The worst was in 2013, when ST Yolanda hit land leaving thousands of people dead and more than a hundred billion pesos (PHP100B) in damages in the provinces of Leyte and Samar, (Eastern Visayas Region Philippines) alone. Closer look at the data revealed that from 2011 – 2013, these were the years where three consecutive super typhoons wreak havoc in the Central part of the Philippines. Typhoon Sendong in 2011 left 1,782 deaths, and affected more than 9 million people. This was followed by another super typhoon "Pablo" in 2012 with more than two thousand people dead and affecting about 7.5 million people. The worst was Yolanda in 2013, with a record breaking intensity and destructive power, it killed more than 6 thousand people and about 16 million lives were severely affected (NDRRMC, 2014). This pattern of increasing occurrence and intensity of destructive typhoon in the Philippines has more than compounded the magnitude of noneeconomic losses and damages e.g. loss of people lives and environmental destruction, which are very essential factors for reconstruction and resilience.

Table 1: Losses and damages from destructive typhoons that hit the Philippines during the last 5 years (2012-2016)

		Total			Total Damages
Year	Disaster type	Deaths	Affected	Injured	(in millions, Php)
	Earthquake	114	353,034	123	12,144.00
	Epidemic	30	3,158	0	0.00
2012	Flood	157	4,578,850	16	75,330.00
	Landslide	75	7	16	0
	Storm	2,039	7,557,756	2,724	918,137.00
	Earthquake	230	3,221,248	976	51,459.00
2013	Flood	105	4,500,279	59	2,234,788.00
	Storm	7,415	17,915,713	28,858	10,136,563.00
	Flood	5	145,130	0	0.00
	Storm	326	13,066,714	2,269	1,062,899.00
2014	Volcanic activity	0	60,545	0	0.00
	Drought	0	181,687	0	84,399.00
2015	Flood	53	231,309		200.00
	Storm	148	3,602,774	131	1,881,367.00
	Earthquake	8	0	202	0.00
2016	Flood	26	1,263,098	0	9,320.00
	Storm	34	2,971,510	2	170,754.00
1	TOTAL	10,765	59,652,812	35,376	16,637,360.00

Source: EM-DAT CRED (2016)

The onslaught of the typhoon Yolanda/Haiyan in 2013 had caused severe damage to the Visayas region affecting 16.1M people with damages estimated at \$10B US dollars (OCD, 2014). It traversed the central part of the Philippines hitting the Eastern, Central and Western Visayas Regions and Northern Palawan areas. Super typhoon "Yolanda" (international name: "Haiyan") is the most powerful and devastating tropical cyclone that struck the Philippines in recent memory, Table 2 presents the overall economic and non-economic losses and damages brought by Yolanda in the three major Regions along the corridor of its destructive path in the Philippines. In terms of damage, the typhoon left a total of about Php 90 billion and Php 43 billion in damage and losses of lives and properties, respectively (NEDA, 2014). It should be noted from the table that non-economic losses and damages are contained essentially under social and part of infrastructure while the economic loss and damages are obviously in the rest of other sectors.

Table 2: Post disaster damage and loss needs assessment for typhoon Yolanda (in Millions Php)

SECTORS	DAMAGE	LOSS	NEEDS
Infrastructure sectors	9,584.60	2,614.19	28,201.49
Economic sectors	21,833.62	29,530.91	24,431.17
Social sectors	55,110.83	6,219.79	42,981.52
Cross-sectoral	3,069.02	4,394.74	9,030.69
	89,598.07	42,759.63	104,644.87

Source: OCD PDNA Report (2014)

#### 1.3 Non-economic Loss and Damages (NELDs)

Non-economic loss and damage (NELD) has emerged as a new concept in the negotiations under the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change (UNFCCC). It refers to the negative impacts of climate change that are difficult to measure or quantify. The value of NELD cannot easily be expressed in monetary terms, which has left them mostly neglected in climate-risk and cost estimates. As a result, although NELD are vital to those affected, they often go unnoticed by the outside world (Serdeczny, et al, 2016).

Climate change impacts encompasses economic and environmental systems and these impacts are categorized into two groups as economic and non-economic losses. UNFCCC in 2013 defines economic losses as the loss of resources, goods and services that are commonly traded in the markets and can be valued using market prices. While non-economic losses are those not commonly traded in the markets and because they are not traded, there is no market price and assessing them is more challenging. Non-economic losses could even be more significant than the economic losses and is therefore very important that they be recognized and their risk managed.

In the case of Typhoon Haiyan non-economic loss and damages were not expressed in money terms. For example, for lives lost, most of the reports were based on the physical counts of people who died or injured and there was no attempt to quantify them. For lost infrastructures such as schools and churches, the cost is based on the current inventory value and if totally damaged, the replacement cost is used. There is no accounting as to how the loss infrastructures is affecting people like how the people were affected because the church or a cultural heritage site is gone. During the FGD with stakeholders from the various agencies in Region VIII, it was found out that none of the agencies is quantifying non-economic losses. The Department of Social Welfare Development is doing mostly counting of the number of persons or families affected to estimate how much is needed to provide assistance to the victims and there is no attempt to really quantify these losses. For damaged ecosystems, the DENR estimates only the loss incurred by tree plantations and not the damage of natural forests.

# 1.4 Scientific Framework of the Study

Quantifying and identifying of non-economic values is a challenging task. One of the main difficulties in accessing non-economic losses, is due to the lack of market price. Goods that are essential for human-natural systems (e.g. eco-system services) are not valued in the markets (Morrissey and Smith, 2013). Nevertheless, these non-economic values are of upmost importance when assessing the total cost of losses and damages. The traditional way of accounting the economic losses and damages alone undervalue the real cost of climate change impacts. Non-economic losses may be more significant than economic losses in many developing countries (UNFCCC, 2013). Figure 3 shows the methodology framework for quantifying NELD in terms of monetary values so as the proportion of NELD can be compared with the economic damages and in terms total loss and damage can be calculated.

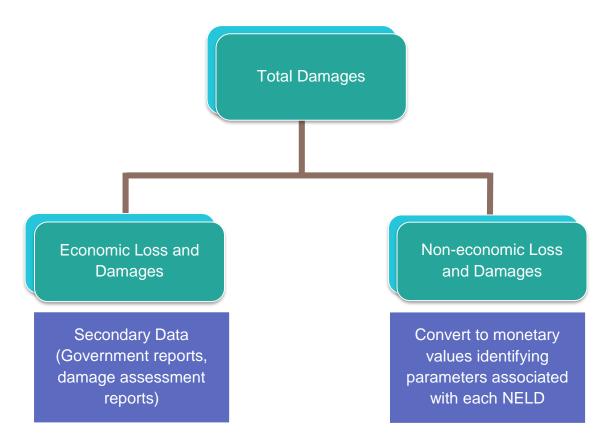


Figure 2: Methodology framework to calculate total loss and damages of disaster

# 2. Methodology

# 2.1 Location of the Study

There were two sets of study area where the study was conducted with distinct purposes for each. The first set was in the town of Tolosa, Leyte, particularly on Brgy Imelda and Brgy. Telegrafo which both lies within the shoreline. The pairwise comparison of the identified parameters of the AHP diagram (see Figure 4 on section 5.6 below) was conducted with gender specific participants – male and female of the various sectors (senior citizens, PWD's, farmers and fisher folks organization and others). This aimed to give perspectives on what are the prioritization of the risk-reduction practices that was identified beforehand by the stakeholders from the various government sectors, which will then be useful in determining the most prioritized practice/s among all those identified, at the community level.

On the other hand, the second set of the study locations aimed for the quantification of the non-economic losses and damages, which was conducted from the two distinct provinces that are both within the path of the Super typhoon Yolanda ("Haiyan"). One is from the province of Samar, Brgy. Carmen from the municipality of Hernani, and the other one was on Brgy. San Jose from the City of Tacloban, province of Leyte. Both of the study areas were chosen based on the characteristic that the study also wants to look into - the significance or effect of mangroves as a live storm surge barrier or as a protection to a disaster, such as the barbaric super typhoon. Both of the areas lies within the shoreline, facing the Pacific Ocean. Brgy. Carmen of Hernani, Eastern Samar was the one of the two barangays that has the presence of mangroves along the shoreline while Brgy. San Jose from the City of Tacloban doesn't have. Brgy. Carmen is just a single unit of barangay and is not divided into any sub barangays or zones ("purok" or "sityo" in local term) which has a total population of 1,021 while Brgy. San Jose is nested with 11 separate sub barangays named by numbers from Brgy. 80 to Brgy 89 (Brgy. 83 is subdivided into three, 83-A, 83-B and 83-C) which totals to about 6000 households. Given with a very big population, time and budget constrained the study, that's why purposive sampling was done and only a total of 163 household were interviewed using paperless survey instrument through the ODK platform.



Figure 3: The map of the study areas in the Province of Leyte and Samar

# 2.2 Expert consultation at the national/regional level

The stakeholder's consultation forum was organized to gather the information needed for the study, specifically in determining what are the non-economic losses and damages brought by a calamity/disasters, particularly after the devastation of Typhoon Yolanda (Haiyan) which has been a very tremendous disaster in the Philippine history. The focus group discussion also aimed the identification of the criteria in planning or policy making, the indicators which serves as the measures of effectiveness of such criterion, and practices being done by the government, especially the government's regional offices concerned together with the Local Government Unit (LGU) on how to prevent or minimize NELD as an immediate effect of a calamity or disaster. The stakeholders represents the different government's regional offices and the selected LGU's of the province. They were also the participants of the AHP multi criteria pairwise comparison of the criteria, indicators and practices they have identified since aside from the authority they have being in the government as the implementing body in the region, they were also the offices who took charge during the rehabilitation on the aftermath of Typhoon Yolanda.

#### 2.3 Community consultations

After the stakeholder's consultation at the national/regional level, community level consultation follows. This was done in order to identify and prioritized risk reduction practices and even the criteria and indicators at the community levels across the various sectors existing on the community and across gender. Male and female participants from the various sectors were segregated and the AHP multi criteria pairwise comparison of the criteria, indicators and practices was conducted. Comprehensive and detailed discussion among each of the elements were done in order for them to internalize and give a consistent value judgments to each of the elements being compared.

Furthermore, upon the conduct of the community consultation, it was known that there was an interesting twist in both of the study areas. As per the participants of Brgy. Imelda, it seemed that whenever there are forecasted calamities or disasters which may hit them, they always have this practice of vacating from their respective residences to the identified evacuation areas. Whilst, Brgy. Telegrafo in contrary, doesn't observe those kind of practice. However, with Typhoon Yolanda classified as the first typhoon category no. 5 in the Philippine history according to the Philippine Atmospheric Geophysical and Astronomical Services Administration (PAG-ASA), either of the both barangays has still casualties recorded. Hence, such scenario gives a notion that evacuation practice is merely not enough to cope up on the extent of extreme climatic events.

#### 2.4 Research instruments and Data Gathered

A questionnaire survey was conducted on the national/regional and community stakeholders' consultation before the proper start of the AHP pairwise comparison of the identified elements in the AHP diagram of the study. This is to capture the socio demographics and the individual profile or information of the participants. On the conduct of the AHP multi criteria pairwise comparison of the criteria, indicators and practices on both national/regional and community levels, the Superdecisions software aided the process. It hastens the conduct of the pairwise and at the same time it produces real-time consistency values which was then useful in

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-NMY-Chiba

tracking the consistency of their chosen numerical values on the selection of the pairwise elements which are being compared.

Non-economic loss damages assessment or quantification requires a key informant survey type of conduct across the households of the selected study areas. Conducting key field survey or interview is a challenging task for the research enumerators and costly on the side of the research as long as the fund is a major of concern. From printing to carrying bulk of questionnaires to the field burdens the enumerators at the first place, not even to account the risk of those paraphernalia's for being vulnerable to various instances such as the wet seasons, vague penmanship, perhaps, data loss due to improper handling or miscarriage during transportation and others. Another major of concern is the encoding of the data which requires additional labor and time which somewhat consume almost one fourth of the timeframe of the project. Hence, to make the study more efficient, the household was interviewed using the paperless survey instrument through the ODK platform. The platform provided the interface of the key informant interview (KI) questionnaires to the phablet devices used on the actual survey and data was sent to the project server computer with Google drive capability. The process hasten the gathering and encoding of data and also, real time checking of data was done at ease so most likely, there are no discrepancies or errors on the data.

In terms or risk reduction practices AHP pairwise comparison, a total of 36 respondents were gathered from the various sectors of each barangay. While on the NELD quantification, as per mentioned above, 163 respondents were purposively selected and interviewed.

Table 3: Sample size for the households (Brgy. Imelda and Brgy. Telegrafo)

Gender		Age		Monthly per	capita income
Male:	12	Youth:	2	Low:	32
Female:	24	Middle-aged:	8	Above low:	4
		Elderly:	26		
Total: 36					

Table 4: Sample size for the households (Brgy. San Jose and Brgy. Carmen)

Gender		Age		Monthly per	capita income
Male:	71	Youth:	15	Low:	130
Female:	92	Middle-aged: Elderly:	86 62	Above low:	33
Total: 163					

The NELD questionnaire surveys was conducted on March - April 2017. Thorough discussions of the questionnaire and easier terminologies were used on the conduct of the key informant interviews in order to suffice the data needed to be captured. The field enumerators were all bachelor degree graduates and are competent enough to deliver the questions at ease.

# 2.5 Analytic Hierarchy Process

This study implements the use of the Analytical Hierarchy Process (AHP) to prioritize the key NELD-reducing practices. Table 5 shows the Saaty's fundamental judgement scales for the pairwise comparison used in this study. The AHP is suitable for this study as it helps solving

problems that are hierarchical in nature and helps in reconciling opinions of multiple stakeholders in deriving a common agreement. Superdecisions software was used on the conduct of pairwise comparisons' judgment of the identified elements of the AHP diagram. The aggregation of individual priorities was done through the synthesized results of the Superdecisions software whilst, the Consistency Ratio (CR) was computed through the average of all the pairwise' consistency values.

Table 5: Fundamental judgement scales for pairwise comparisons

Scale	Description
1	Equal importance of both options
3	Moderate importance of one over another
5	Strong importance for one over another
7	Very strong importance for one over another
9	Extreme importance for one over another

Source: From Superdecisions software, adapted from Saaty (2012)

The elements of AHP analysis for NELDs includes the three components: 1) relevant decision-making criteria, 2) indicators; and 3) risk reduction practices. The NELD elements was identified, examined and narrowed down through comprehensive discussion during expert consultation and FGD in the affected community.

# 2.6 Structure and elements of the decision hierarchy

Figure 4 presents the hierarchy diagram of the AHP which reflected the identified key NELD-related elements (criteria, indicators and risk reduction practices). The goal of this AHP was set as 'selection of best risk reduction practices for addressing NELDs caused by the ST Yolanda. It assumes that the NELDs should be addressed for better post-disaster recovery.

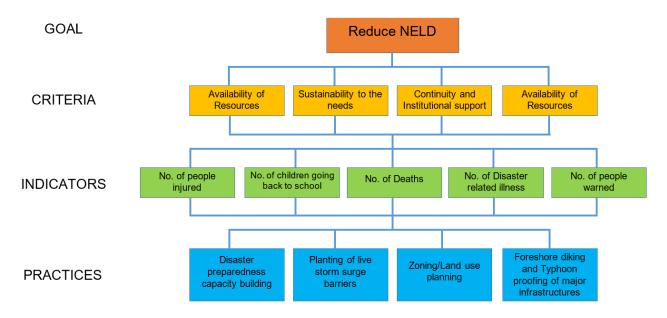


Figure 4: The Hierarchy diagram of the AHP analysis in this study

Table 6 shows NELD-related criteria, indicators and practices used in this AHP analysis (See Section 5.6). These elements were identified through comprehensive literature review, expert consultation and FGD in the affected community.

Table 6: List of criteria, indicators and practices used in the AHP analysis

Criteria (C)	Indicators (I)	Practices (P)
Availability of Resources	No. of people injured	Disaster preparedness
		capacity building
Suitability to the needs of	No. of Children going back	Planting of live storm
the affected group	to school	surge barriers
Years of useful life	No of Deaths	Zoning/Land use Planning
Continuity of institutional	No of people with disaster	Foreshore diking and
support	related illnesses	typhoon proofing
		infrastructures
	No. of people warned	
	about the coming typhoon	

#### 2.6.1 Criteria

- **2.6.1.1 Availability of Resources.** An important consideration that contributes to resiliency of the affected areas. This includes financial, manpower and physical resources that are available.
- **2.6.1.2 Suitability to the needs of the affected group.** A choice of the practice to mitigate climate change impacts, it could be the suitability of the intervention to the needs of the affected groups and its urgency.
- **2.6.1.3 Years of useful life.** The longevity of the investment. Applicable for infrastructures like school buildings, sea walls/dykes, etc. This includes the infrastructures that require huge budgets are more durable and would last longer and cost per unit would be cheaper in the long-run.
- **2.6.1.4 Continuity of Institutional support.** Life of the project depends on the political life of that elected official supporting the project and therefore lacks continuity. Political term of elected office is 3 years, so if the support is not institutionalized, chances are that every time a new person is elected, the old project will be scrapped and therefore there is no continuity.

#### 2.6.2 Indicators

- **2.6.2.1 No. of people injured.** This includes those people suffered from minor or serious injuries that seeks or requires immediate medical attention on the aftermath of a disaster.
- **2.6.2.2 No.** children going back to school. Children are much vulnerable of all the members of the society. This indicators includes those children who were going to school before the disaster and dropped out or opted not to continue schooling after the calamity or a disaster.
- **2.6.2.3 No. of deaths.** The number of people who are missing are also included in this indicator. Identified fatalities are the main scope of this indicator.
- **2.6.2.4 No. of people with disaster related illness.** This includes those people who suffered from any types of diseases or illnesses caused by various instances on the aftermath of a calamity or disaster such as water contamination leading to water-borne diseases, diarrhea among others.
- **2.6.2.5 No. of people warned about the coming typhoon.** Information dissemination plays a vital role in disaster management. Failure of these aspects could lead to serious fatalities

and may incur significant losses and damages to infrastructures, agriculture and others. Use of words matters. Technical jargons terminologies was one of the main reasons why people didn't mind much not until Typhoon Yolanda came.

#### 2.6.3 Practices

- **2.6.3.1 Disaster preparedness capacity building.** Includes preparation for the coming typhoons and activities such as storm signals warning to everybody who will be affected by a coming calamity, preparing logistics such as food, medicines, water, and flashlights among others.
- **2.6.3.2 Planting of live storm surge barriers.** Foreshore reforestation is done to provide storm surge barriers using mangrove and other tree species proven effective.
- **2.6.3.3 Zoning/Land use Planning.** Through zoning, hazardous places are identified where it is not allowed to be used as residential areas. Land use planning will allocate the available land area in the community based on their purpose
- **2.6.3.4 Foreshore diking and typhoon proofing infrastructures.** Includes the construction of sea walls, river dykes and river control and other physical barriers. Strengthening the existing infrastructures such as bridges, school buildings, churches, public markets airports and others.

#### 2.7 Quantification of NELD indicators

Quantifying NELDs needs comprehensive analysis, as to what factors or elements may be included to come up with a surrogate or proxy value. Shadow pricing method may be incorporated in this study, but as much as other literatures are concerned, adapting their formula with thorough reviews may be deemed to be the best possible way to derive such values for each indicators. Table 7 shows the outlined methods and/or formulas used in this study for estimating non-economic losses and damages.

Table 7: Formulas and methods used in NELDs estimation

Human Life and Health	No. of people died	$HLH1 = S. \frac{(1+i)^N - 1}{i(1+i)^N} + Fur$
	No. of people injured	$HLH2 = Med + S. \frac{(1+i)^N - 1}{i(1+i)^N}$
		+ Trans
	No. of people suffered from infectious diseases	$HLH3 = Med + S. \frac{(1+i)^N - 1}{i(1+i)^N}$
		+ Trans
	No. of disabled people	HLH4 = Com + Med
		$+ S. \frac{(1+i)^N - 1}{i(1+i)^N}$
		+ Trans
	Water systems restoration	Willingness to Pay (WTP)
Water Quality and Sanitation	Water-borne diseases	Imputed medical expenses
	Foreshore erosion	Willingness to Pay (WTP)
	Irrigation damages	Willingness to Pay (WTP)
	Eroded rice fields	Willingness to Pay (WTP)

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-NMY-Chiba

Agriculture and Natural	Rivers & lakes silted	Willingness to Pay (WTP)
Resources		
Social and Cultural	e.g. church, school bldgetc.	
Impacts		Qualitative description
Environmental Damages	e.g. mangroves	Willingness to Pay (WTP)

#### Where:

HLH1, HLH2, HLH3 and HLH4 = Total monetary value S = annual salary Med = total medical fee

Fur = funeral cost Trans = transportation costs

N = target retirement age (death) or total injury time (injured, sick and disabled)

#### 3. Results and Discussion

#### 3.1.1 Pre-survey scenario at field (*The PDNA Protocol*)

The Philippines is one of the most vulnerable countries in the world when it comes to climate change related disaster (UNU-EHS, 2012). Given this challenging state of the Philippines, the government has established a system of coordination and systematic response to present and future disasters. This is one of the functions of the government under the National Disaster and Risk Reduction Management Council (NDRRMC). This is under the Office of the President chaired by the Secretary of National Defense.

At the regional and provincial level, systematic response to disaster is coordinated by the Office of Civil Defense (OCD) thru a standardized procedure known as the Post Disaster Needs Assessment (PDNA). The PDNA is a newly crafted manual of operation of the government for an effective response to disaster particularly loss and damage assessment. Even before the PDNA was crafted by the OCD, each government department unit have their own procedures in responding and assessing needs after every disaster and calamities. The harmonized and final version of the PDNA from OCD is yet to be released for coordinated implementation, so that during the conduct of this study and in the absence of the harmonized version of the PDNA from OCD, these are the individual post disaster loss and damage assessment from various departments of the government;

**Department of Agriculture** (DA), **Department of Science and Technology** (DOST) and **Department of Environment and Natural Resources** (DENR) – disaster loss and damage assessment is based on a derived estimation of the value of services or productivity. But actual quantification is based on the intuitive judgement of the focal person in the department doing the loss and damage assessment. In the case of DENR, assessment for environmental loss and damages has yet to include in its procedure the value of ecosystems services into its estimation of loss and damage assessment.

**Department of Public Works and Highways** (DPWH) - base their assessment on disaster loss and damage from replacement cost of facilities and infrastructures.

**Department of Health** (DOH) and **Department of Social Services and Development** (DSWD) – Needs assessment is done thru physical count of those who are dead, sick and

injured. In the case of injured/sick, DOH will use these to estimate the value of medicines needed to handle the hospitalization and treatment. The number of deaths and those with disaster-related illnesses, these are needed by the DSWD in order to come up with relief goods needed to cope with the effect of disaster.

**The National Economic and Development Authority** (NEDA) – makes the integrated assessment of loss and damage across all sectors of government after receiving all individual submission of loss and damage assessment report from various agencies of the government.

In all these methods and approaches used by the regional and local government in responding to disasters, the fact remains that in the absence of the final version duly ratified and harmonized PDNA from OCD, disaster needs assessment (loss and damages) are done individually and still relying on the wisdom and power of visual and/or physical observation of the focal person in each department unit. Also damage and loss assessment across all units of government are essentially focusing more on ELD and relatively muted in as far as systematically accounting for NELDs

#### 3.1.2 AHP Prioritization of Risk Reduction Practices

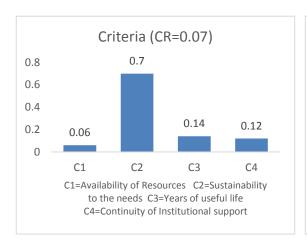
# 3.1.2.1 Regional and/or national experts opinion

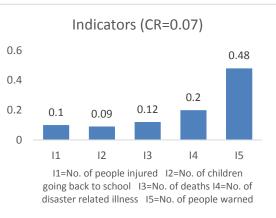
Figure 5 shows the results of important NELD-related criteria, indicators and risk reduction practices identified through AHP-quided focus group consultation/discussion (FGD) with national/regional experts from various agencies of government. The results showed that, from among the four NELD-reducing practices identified by the experts at the national/regional level, the top 3 were; (P1 = 0.54) disaster preparedness and capacity building, (P2 = 0.12) planting of live storm surge barriers and (P4=0.12) foreshore diking and typhoon proofing infrastructures. This prioritization of practices stems from the commonly acknowledge deficiency in disaster preparedness; that is inability of the people to fully comprehend what is meant by "storm surge"? Many of those who died during the disaster, were actually both those who evacuated and those that did not. For those who did not evacuate, the consequence is obvious! But for those who evacuated, same fate happened because they evacuated to a wrong/deficient facility! Due to the extreme nature of a disaster event, everybody was illprepared for such a calamity. Hence, both the information dissemination of the evacuation service providers and the evacuees were deficient and considered not enough. This explains the reason why disaster preparedness and capacity building was high in their priority of NELDreducing practices.

Following closely in terms priority practice to reduce NELD across affected areas in the study sites is the planting of live storm surge barriers (P2). This actually involved the planting/establishment of live storm surge barrier such as mangrove in coastal areas. When asked about the reason, during the survey, why they put higher priority on live storm surge barrier, respondents said that mangrove forest stand along the coastline, is perceived as barrier that slows down the velocity of tidal surge as it enters the populated coastline and is relatively cheaper to put up. The foreshore dyking solution which is third in the order of priority practice because of the cost involved. As an engineering solution it is effective *albiet*, prohibitively expensive, hence, it is given relatively lower priority among experts and stakeholders.

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-NMY-Chiba

137





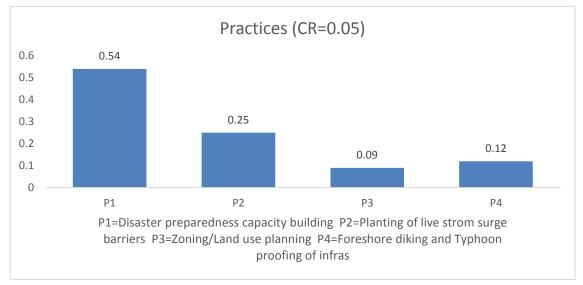


Figure 5: AHP-guided pairwise comparison for NELD-reducing criteria, indicators and practices of the regional/national experts (overall)

High in the list of priority criteria for selecting the best NELD-reducing practice was actually sustainability to the needs of affected communities (C2 = 0.70), followed by years of useful life (C3 = 0.14). In terms of indicators of effectiveness of a NELD-reducing practice given the prioritized criteria, the most important indicator prioritized by the experts and stakeholders, number of people effectively warned (I5 = 0.48), number of disaster –related illnesses (I5 = 0.20) and number of deaths (I3 = 0.12). These prioritization of criteria and indicators of effectiveness of a NELD-reducing practice, conceptually corroborates the selected priority practice to reduce NELD among experts and stakeholders. Given a consistency ratio (I) ranging from 0.05 to 0.07 across decision elements, it can be deduced that experts' decision to select the best NELD-reducing practice is reliably based on scientific logic and informed choice.

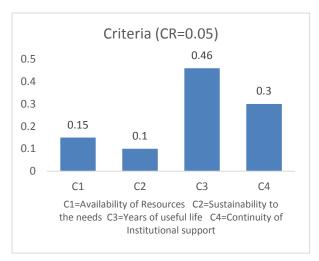
# 3.1.2.2 Local community opinions

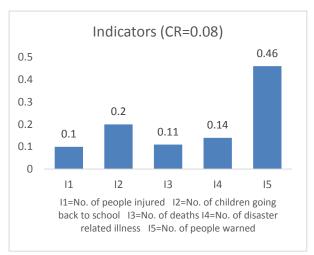
Following the consultation forum with the regional/national expert, local community consultation was also done in barangay Telegrafo and Imelda, Tolosa, Leyte in order to find out and understand if there are distinct differences or variations in the prioritization of NELD-reducing decision elements. Figure 6 shows the overall pairwise comparison of important

NELD-related criteria, indicators and risk reduction practices identified through AHP-guided FGD with local community informant or respondents. The community consultation forum was participated by various sectoral representatives within the community (e.g. youth, senior citizen, rural women, POs etc.) The results showed that, from among the four NELD-reducing practices identified by the local community informant, disaster preparedness and capacity building (P1) and zoning/land use planning (P3) received equally high priority among the local people; (P1 = P3 =0.38). This higher weightage given to both practices suggest the combined importance of P1 and P3 in helping the affected community address NELD at the local level. Planting or establishing live storm surge barriers (P2 = 0.14) was given an overall third priority among local community informants. It should be noted that from among the local communities chosen for this study, these communities in Tolosa, Leyte were among those handful communities were a comprehensive land use plan (CLUP) was thoroughly deliberated at their level. Hence, the weightage also seemingly suggest that there is a strong association between P1 and P3 in enhancing their capacity to deal with NELD at the local level.

Overall, years of useful life (C3 = 0.46) appears to the most important criterion for prioritizing indicators and practices followed by continuity of institutional support (C4 = 0.30). Although it appears to be a different top priority criterion from that of the regional experts, it is understandable that the local community would give higher priority to years of useful life (C3) because they are the ultimate user of a desired practice to reduce NELD and that the longer the useful life the more operationally sustainable it is to them. In terms of indicators of effectiveness of a NELD-reducing practice, the top three overall priority indicators were; Number of people warned (I5 = 0.46); Number of children going back to school (I2 = 0.20) and number of deaths (I3 = 0.14). Also giving of high degree of importance to children going back to school (I2) as an indicator of effectiveness of NELD-reducing practice is notably interesting inasmuch as school children are the most vulnerable and fragile victims of disaster in the community. Hence, any NELD-reducing practice that can make the lives of these children return to normalcy as quick as possible is really something. This prioritization of indicators by the local community coheres with that of the prioritize indicators at the regional experts level.

The overall CRs of all NELD-reducing decision elements (criteria, indicators and practices) at the local community level were within acceptable level ranging from 0.05 to 0.07 across decision elements, hence, it can be deduced that experts' decision to select the best NELD-reducing practice is reliably based on scientific logic and informed choice.





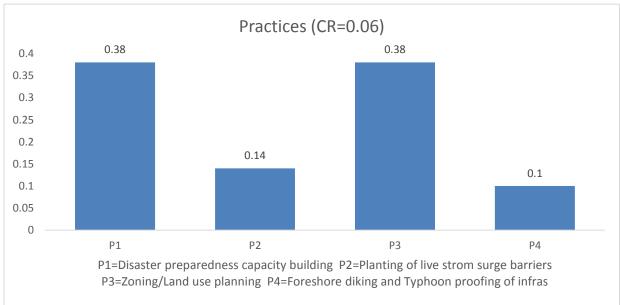


Figure 6: Pairwise comparison of the criteria, indicators and practices; local community perspective (overall)

# 3.1.2.3 Local community opinions (gender group)

Figures 7 to 8 present results of pairwise comparisons of criteria, indicators and practices from the gender group perspective of affected rural communities. To find possible associations or differences in weighted priority choice on the best NELD-reducing practices in the light of other key decision elements (criteria and indicators), the AHP results of the pairwise comparison in the foregoing figures, are discussed comparatively across gender groups (male/female).

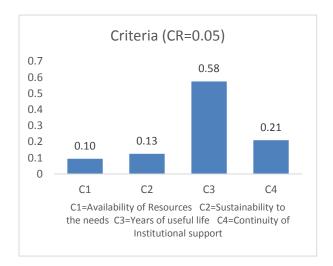
The overall pairwise comparison matrix across NELD-reducing practices and other decision elements (criteria and indicators) were consistent with a CR of 0.05 to 0.08. There is not much differences in consistence ratio between male and female groups. All were within acceptable level of less than 0.10

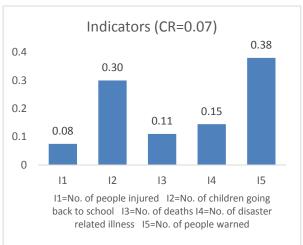
Among male groups in affected communities, years of useful life (C3) appears to be the most important criteria for prioritizing indicators and NELD-reducing practices followed by continuity of institutional support (C4) then sustainability to the needs of the community (C2). There is

however a little difference in terms of the most important criteria among the women groups, which gave continuity of institutional support (C4) as the most important criteria in prioritizing indicators and NELD-reducing practices (Fig. 7). Although the women groups also gave high priority consideration for years of useful life criterion, but it is slightly lower than that of C4. The women group strongly gave resources availability criteria (C1) high priority score than C2, which was the choice among male groups.

In terms of the most important indicator of effectiveness of a NELD-reducing practice, both male and female groups gave I5 (number of people warned) as the most important indicator. This was followed number of children going back to school (I2) and disaster related illnesses (I4) for males. Among females/women, these group is almost indifferent in their choice after I5. This is seemingly manifested by an almost identical priority weightage from I1- I4. In fact number of people injured (I1) and number of disaster related illnesses (I4) have tied in priority weight as second most important indicator of effectiveness of a NELD-reducing practice.

By and large, disaster preparedness and capacity building (P1) and zoning/land use planning (P3) are considered high priority as NELD-reducing practice both for men and women groups. This is followed by foreshore dyking (P4); for men and planting of live storm surge barriers (P2) for women groups. This results in priority choice for the best NELD-reducing practice in the affected community across gender groups again coheres with that of the AHP results from the regional and/or national experts/stakeholders consultation.





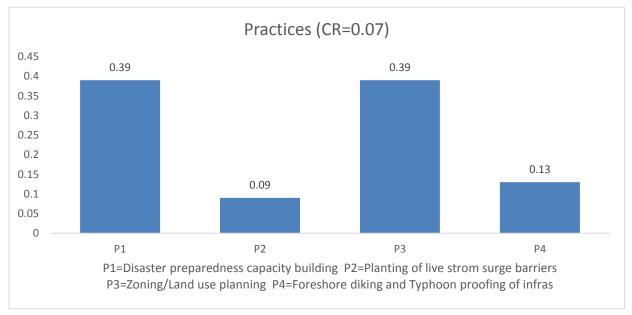
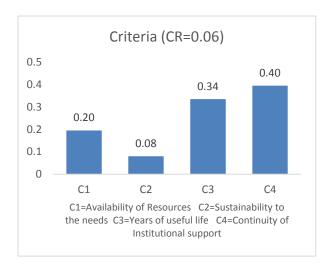
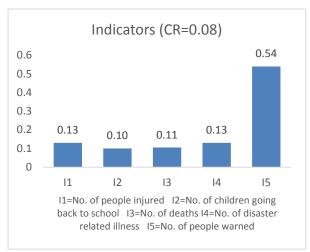


Figure 7: Pairwise comparison of the criteria, indicators and practices of male gender group in the community (overall)





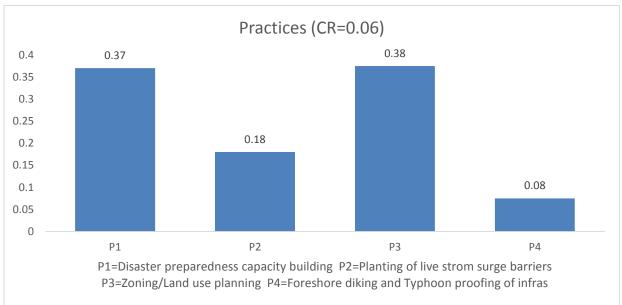


Figure 8: Pairwise comparison of the criteria, indicators and practices of female gender group in the community (overall)

#### 3.2 Quantification of NELDs

# 3.2.1 Non-economic Losses and Damages

Non-economic losses occur in three distinct areas (UNFCCC, 2013): private individuals, society and the environment. Furthermore, non-economic losses can be understood as losses of inter alia, life, health, displacement and human mobility, territory, cultural heritage indigenous/local knowledge, biodiversity and ecosystem services. This section presents the results of the analysis using the indicators identified previously in the methodology.

#### 3.2.1.1 Value of human life

Human life is valued using the human capital approach where earnings capacity and total earnings of the person are the determining factors. A person's worth is equivalent to what he is capable of earning throughout his working years. For this data on number of dead persons,

age and income and funeral costs were gathered. Annual income of the persons until the time he retires from work is discounted to the present using a discount factor of 5% (Table 8).

For those who are injured, the loss is quantified using total medical expense, transportation costs incurred in securing medical assistance and lost income equal to foregone earnings while being sick. For those who got sick after the typhoon, cost of medications where estimated and added to the transportation cost of securing medication and foregone earnings while being sick. Table shows the different parameters used in the computation. Among the two sites covered by the study, number of deaths in Hernani Eastern Samar is only 77 while in Barangay San Jose, Tacloban, there were 1,121 deaths as reported by the respondents. As emphasized in the earlier section of this report, one of the reasons for selecting Hernani, Eastern Samar, was the community practice of planting mangroves along the foreshore areas. This difference in NELD figures (death etc.), therefore can be attributed to the presence of mangroves in Samar which served as protective barrier to storm surge. Even with the presence of mangroves in the area, the storm surge still affected these communities in Samar but with lesser impacts.

Table 8: Number of deaths, age monthly salary and funeral costs for Samar and Tacloban

Parameter	, ,	Average Value	
	Aggregate	Samar	Tacloban
1. Deaths			
Number of deaths	1,198	77	1,121
Average age (years)	35	37	35
Monthly Salary	8,692	1500	9,092
Target retirement age	70	70	70
Funeral Costs (PhP)	6,725	5750	7,700
2. Injured			
Injured Persons	62	17	45
Average age (years)	35	39	34
Total medical fee (PhP)	4,179	7000	2,063
Monthly salary	4,731	5512	4,470
Length of time injured (years)	0.14	0.12	0.1
Transportation costs (PhP)	0	0	0
3. Sick/Diseased			
Sick	4	1	3
Age (years)	27	29	26
Total medical fee (PhP)	10,000	0	10,000
Monthly salary	0	0	0
Length of time injured (years)	0.14	0.05	0.2
Transportation costs (PhP)	0	0	0
4. Disabled			
Disabled	9	8	1
Age (years)	34	34	34
Compensation for lost limbs	0	0	0
Total medical fee	300,000	0	300,00
Monthly salary	50,000	0	50,000

Length of time injured (years)	0	0	
Transportation costs (PhP)	0.2	0	0.2

In the aggregate, from the survey there were 1,143 reported deaths and using the human capital, injured and more doable approach assuming that the persons retires at 70 years old, the total value of lives lost is P44, 418,861,114.39. In Tacloban, reported deaths from the survey is 1,121 and the present value of income per person on the average is P40, 642,998.12. The total value estimated for all the reported deaths is P45, 569,432,589,43. In Samar, lesser number of deaths is reported and the value of lives lost is P134, 746,310.27. Estimated noneconomic losses due to being injured is P334, 215.00 and this includes cost of medication, transportation cost in getting to the nearest hospital and foregone earnings while being sick. Non-economic losses caused by injuries in Samar is lower amounting to only P253, 933.76. Non-economic losses and damages caused by illness after typhoon Haiyan in Tacloban is P30, 000 and none in Samar. Disability due to loss of limbs has an estimated non-economic loss of P223, 809,668.48. The results indicated that there are more deaths reported in Tacloban than in Samar because the storm surge in Tacloban has caused more damaged probably. Gleaning from the numbers in table 9, the extent of NELD figures is very revealing in terms of lessening the impact of storm surge on areas that have storm surge barrier (mangroves) compared with areas without them, because even in the face of extreme weather event such as the historic ST Haiyan of 2013. The study areas in Tacloban are very vulnerable to storm surge being located close to the shores. Study areas in Samar are also coastal areas but have mangroves which reduces the damage. The mangroves were also damaged by the typhoon because they are the ones first hit by the storm surge, so when the sea water reached the communities, its impact is lessened.

Table 9: Estimates of non-economic losses and damages (human life and health) in the affected areas surveyed (in Php)

		Death			Injured			Diseased		C	isabled	
	Aggregate	Tacloban	Samar	Aggregate	Tacloban	Samar	Aggregate	Tacloban	Samar	Aggregate	Tacloban	Samar
Yearly income				56,772.00	53,640.00	66,144.00	0	0	0			0
NPV	₱38,854,920.77	₱40,642,998.12	₱6,119,082.29							233,437,779.51	223509668.5	
Funeral Cost Medical	6725	7700	5750									
costs Transpo				9,063	2,063	7,000	10000	10,000.00	0	300,000.00	300,000.00	0
costs				0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Limbs comp Total Injury										0	0	0
Time				0.22	0.1	0.12	0.25	0.2	0.05			
SUB TOTAL	₱38,861,645.77	₱40,650,698.12	₱6,124,832.2 <b>9</b>	₱21,552.84	₱7,427	₱14,937.28	₱10,000	₱10,000	₱0	₱233,737,779.51	₱223,809,668.48	₱0
Case count	1143	1121	22	62	45	17	4	3	1	9	1	8
GRAND TOTAL	₱44,418,861,114.3 <b>9</b>	₱45,569,432,589.43	₱134,746,310.27	₱1,336,276.08	₱334,215	₱253,933.76	₱40,000	₱30,000	₱0	₱2,103,640,015.58	₱223,809,668.48	₽0

# 3.2.1.2 Value of the ecosystem services Water quality:

Values of ecosystem services such as provisioning function and recreation function are determined using contingent valuation method. Respondents are asked if they are willing to pay or contribute to restore a damaged ecosystem service. In the case of water quality, the respondents said water quality was affected by the typhoon. Then they were asked if in case the government does not have sufficient funds to restore water quality and that to be able to pursue the plan of restoring, each household will be made to contribute. As shown in Table, only 22 respondents out of sixty in Samar answered to this query and out of this 27.3% are willing to pay an amount ranging from 100 to 200. One respondent or 4.5 % is willing to pay an amount ranging from 401 to 500 pesos. Average amount that respondents are willing to pay to restore quality of potable water is P21.00.

Table 10: Respondents Willingness to pay to restore quality of potable water, Hernani, Eastern Samar

WTP (in Php)		Frequency	Percent
	100-200	6	10.0
Valid	401-500	1	1.7
valid	Others	15	25.0
	Total	22	36.7
Missing	System	38	63.3
Total		60	100.0
Mean Valu	e: 21		

In Tacloban City, 64 respondents answered positively when asked of their willingness to contribute to restore quality of potable water. Of the 64 respondents, 79.7% are willing to pay an amount ranging from 100 to 200 pesos while 3 respondents or 3.7% said they would pay an amount ranging from 501 to 600 pesos. Other quoted amounts are within the 30-400 range, and 400 to 500 pesos as reported by 3.1 % of those who answered yes. On the average, respondents are willing to pay P50 per month (Table.11)

Table 11: Respondents Willingness to pay to restore quality of potable water, Barangay, San Jose, Tacloban City

WTP (in Php)		Frequency	Percent
	100-200	51	49.5
	201-300	5	4.9
	301-400	2	1.9
On the Vali	d 401-500	2	1.9
	501-600	3	2.9
	Others	1	1.0
	Total	64	62.1
Missing	System	39	37.9
Total		103	100.0
Mean value	: 50		

#### **Protective function of mangrove:**

In Hernani, Eastern Samar, there were mangrove forests in the coastal communities whose function is for protection from coastal erosion, sea level rise and storm surge, and as breeding ground for fish. When Yolanda struck their area, the mangroves were all damaged but has protected them from severe damage due to the storm surge. Only the protective function of mangrove is included in the computation. One way to estimate this value is to use replacement cost as proxy value for this ecosystem function. Using Contingent valuation respondents were asked how much they are willing to contribute for the construction of a foreshore dike to prevent them from sea level rise and storm surge. Out of the 60 respondents in Samar, only 10 answered. Amount that they are willing to contribute varied from 10 to 100 pesos. Two or 20% of those who answered are willing to contribute 100 pesos, while 40% said they will pay Php 50. The other quoted amounts are 10, 20, and 30. On the average, respondents are willing to contribute P48 per month. Considering there are 1,021 households in these communities, the total value for this protective function is Php 49, 008.

Table 12: Respondents Willingness to pay to construct foreshore dike, Hernani Eastern Samar

WTF	P (in Php)	Frequency	Percent
	10	1	1.7
	20	2	3.3
Valid	30	1	1.7
vallu	50	4	6.7
	100	2	3.3
	Total	10	16.7
Missing	System	50	83.3
Total		60	100.0
Mean valu	ue: 48		

In Tacloban city, only 13 out of 103 respondents answered this question (Table 12). Out the thirteen who answered, More than thirty percent or 30.8% said they will pay P100, and another 30.8% also quoted P200. Two respondents are willing to pay 500, while there were 3 who also said they will pay Php 180. The average amount that they are willing to pay is Php 140 and with the total number of households of 6,000 total value of the protective function of mangrove is Php 126,600.

Table 13: Respondent's willingness to pay for the construction of foreshore dike, San Jose Tacloban City

WTP	(in Php)	Frequency	Percent
	100	4	3.9
	180	3	2.9
Valid	200	4	3.9
	500	2	1.9
	Total	13	12.6
Missing	System	90	87.4
Total		103	100.0
Mean Valu	ue:P140		

#### **Restoration of Irrigation Facilities:**

Only 21 respondents answered this question in Hernani, Eastern Samar. Of the 21 respondents, more than 50% are willing to contribute Php 100 and 23.8 % also will pay Php 50. The rest are willing to pay smaller amount such as Php 10 and Php 20. The average amount that that they are willing to pay is Php 72 and the total value of the irrigation facility is Php 73, 512.

Table 14: Respondent's willingness to pay for the restoration of irrigation facilities, Hernani, Eastern Samar

WTP (i	in Php)	Frequency	Percent
	10	2	3.3
	20	2	3.3
Valid	50	5	8.3
	100	12	20.0
	Total	21	35.0
Missing	System	39	65.0
Total		60	100.0
Mean Valu	ue: 72		

In Tacloban City, only 6 respondents responded to this question. The maximum amount that a respondent is willing ti contribute is Php 500 and the lowest amount is Php 180. The average amount they would pay is 243 and the total value of damaged irrigation facilities Php 145, 000.

Table 15: Respondent's willingness to pay for the restoration of irrigation facilities, San Jose Tacloban City

WTP (in Php)		Frequency	Percent
	180	2	1.9
Valid	200	3	2.9
Valid	500	1	1.0
	Total	6	5.8
Missing	System	97	94.2
Total		103	100.0
Mean Va	lue:243		

#### Valuation of Eroded farms:

Some of the farms were eroded during the onslaught of typhoon Haiyan. These results to the removal of topsoil as well as the nutrients which results in loss of nutrients needed by the plants. One way to estimate this is to determine the cost of putting back the nutrients. Ideally it would be more accurate if a soil analysis will be done to determine the deficient nutrients. Due to limited time, we used CVM to determine how respondents value this ecosystem function of forest which erosion control. Of the 60 respondents in Eastern Samar, only 15 responded. Of the 15 who responded, 46.7% are willing to pay only Php 10 while 26.7% will pay Php 50. A few said they are willing to pay Php 200, some Php 50. On the average, the amount respondents are willing to pay is Php 47 while the total value is Php 47,987.

Table 16: Respondent's willingness to pay for the restoration of eroded farms, Hernani, Eastern Samar

WTP (in Php)		Frequency	Percent
	10	7	11.7
	20	2	3.3
Valid	50	4	6.7
	200	2	3.3
	Total	15	25.0
Missing	System	45	75.0
Total		60	100.0
Mean Val	ue : 47		

In Tacloban City, only one responded who is willing to pay Php 250.

#### 3.2.2 Economic Losses and damages

Components of economic losses and damages uipmentes include costs of infrastructure damaged, value of livestock, agricultural crops, fish catch and fishing equipment. Samar incurred more losses from Agriculture amounting to 72,392 as compared to Tacloban which is only P9600.00. The same is true for livestock which amounted to P 221,666 while in Samar value of the loss is only Php 125, 716. For fish catch lost and fishing equipment damaged, the economic value was estimated at Php 34, 045 in Samar and Php 12, 440 in Tacloban. In the aggregate, economic losses are higher in Samar because of the significant damages on agriculture, livestock and infrastructure.

Table 17: Economic Losses and damages in the Study Site s in Samar and Tacloban

Damaged	Economic Values (in Php)					
	Aggregate	Aggregate Tacloban Samar				
Infrastructure	190,019	116,446	188,325			
Livestock	125,716	22,692	221,666			
Agriculture	80259	9600	72,392			
Fishery (Fish Catch	33,996	34,045	306.			
Fishing equipment	30,243	12,440	74,750			
Total	460,631	195,243	557,439			

Comparing the economic loss and damages with the non-economic loss and damages, Table 17 indicates that the non-economic losses are much greater than the economic losses estimated in the study sites. The reported economic losses which covers cost of infrastructure, agricultural crops, livestock and fishery is very low compared to the non-economic losses. The value of human life has the highest contribution to the NELDS value and it is worth noting that in Hernani, NELDS value is lower which can be attributed to the presence of mangroves in the area. Mangroves serve as barriers or protection from storm surge and sea level rise. The study of Seriño et al (2017) on valuing protective function of mangroves estimates that the average cost of saving a life by retaining mangrove is USD 302,000 or P15 Million and the estimated reduction in compensation for totally damaged houses is around USD 53,000.

Among the ecosystem services, potable water (provisioning function) affected the households because after the typhoon, there was no supply of potable water. Respondents are willing to pay monthly fees for the restoration of water quality. Protective function of mangrove is valued less by the households because it is not directly consumed unlike water. However restoration of mangrove forests should be a component of climate change mitigation policies to reduce the damage of climate change induced calamities. Provision of water should also be given importance in formulating adaptive mechanisms to reduce non-economic losses arising from contaminated water. Irrigation and erosion damages have lower values but these are also important because it has implications on agricultural productivity.

Table 18: Economic and Non-Economic Losses, Samar and Tacloban (in Php)

Lacase and Democracy Aggregate Toolehon Comer			
Losses and Damages	Aggregate	Tacloban	Samar
(LD's)			
1. ELD's			
Infrastructure	190,019	116,446	188,325
Livestock	125,716	22,692	221,666
Agriculture	80259	9600	72,392
Fishery (Fish Catch	33,996	34,045	306.
Fishing equipment	30,243	12,440	74,750
Total	460,631	195,243	557,439
2. NELD's			
2.1 Value of human life			
Deaths	44,418,861,114.39	45,569,432,589.43	134,746,310.27
Injured	1,336.276.08	334,215	253,933.76
Sick	40,000	30,000	0
Disabled	2,103,640.015	223,809,668.48	0
2.2 Ecosystem Services			
Provisioning: Potable	321,441	300,000	21,441
water			
Provisioning (Irrigation)	218,512	145,000	73,512
Regulatory Function	197,987	150,000	47,987
(Erosion Control)			
Protective function of	176,400	126,600	49,800
Mangrove			
TOTAL	44,421,919,094.41	45,794,328,072.91	135,192,984.03

#### 4. Conclusions

The storm surge disaster in Tacloban City Philippines, brought about by ST Yolanda (Haiyan) of 2013 reminded the Philippines of how vulnerable it will be to extreme weather events and other climate-related calamities. This study was undertaken to develop an assessment framework in identifying and measuring non-economic loss and damages (NELD) associated with climatic disasters.

The shear inadequacy of literatures and standard methodologies in identifying, let alone, assessing and measuring the extent and value of NELD in every post disaster analysis, has

compounded the analytical challenge of this research. From a survey data of 250 respondents, an Analytical Hierarchy Process (AHP) – guided instrument was used first; to identify the various types of NELD observed/experienced during the onslaught of ST Yolanda and prioritize the practices/strategies in reducing if not mitigating NELDs in the affected areas. Then, the study attempted to quantify NELD using standard valuation tools and how it can be used to sharpen the assessment of damage both economic and non-economic in nature.

Results of the individual household survey revealed that there are five sources of NELD identified in this study; these are; human life & health, water quality sanitation; agriculture and natural resources; social-cultural impacts, environmental damage. Pre-survey information from various government agencies (DA, DOST, DENR, DOH, DSWD, DPWH and OCD) revealed that inclusion of all these NELD items into their post disaster needs assessment were only limited to physical counts. Although the Department of Environment has considered the application of standard valuation techniques for environmental damage from disaster, but this has not been formally embedded into the official PDNA operations manual, which is yet to be harmonized by OCD. Up until this report, each government department use its own individual L&D assessment method, which essentially captures only the economic L&D.

An AHP-guided NELD consultation forum with national/regional experts and key informant (KI) participants from affected communities in the study sites expressed agreements on the necessity to improve in the way NELD is factored into the official post disaster assessment. Pairwise comparison of NELD-reducing practices from regional experts and KIs from affected communities showed coherence in terms of giving high priority to disaster preparedness/capacity building and planting/establishment of live storm surge barrier. The second most important NELD-reducing practice identified during the two separate consultation forums were foreshore concrete diking from among the regional experts and zoning and LU planning from the affected community informants. The priority weightage from regional experts was more of an engineering solution while that of the community KIs was expressing more on the importance of social preparedness for disaster management, which incidentally the affected communities in these particular study sites have been doing.

Finer examination on the pairwise comparison of NELD-reducing practices at the community level, a gender segregated AHP-guided consultation was done. Result showed that, disaster preparedness and capacity building and zoning/land use planning are considered high in the priority as NELD-reducing practice both for men and women groups. This is followed by foreshore diking; for men and planting/establishment of live storm surge barriers (mangroves) for women groups. These results in priority choices for the best NELD-reducing practice in the affected community across gender groups again coheres with that of the AHP-guided results from the overall community and regional and/or national experts/stakeholders consultation forum.

Finally, from the results of NELD sources identified in the study sites, it indicated that the estimated non-economic losses & damage (NELDs) are much greater than the economic losses & damage (ELDs). The reported economic losses which covers cost of infrastructure, agricultural crops, livestock and fishery is very low compared to the non-economic losses. The value of human life has the highest contribution to the NELDs value and it is worth noting that in one study site (Hernani, Eastern Samar), NELDs value is lower which can be attributed to the presence of established mangroves in the area. Mangroves serve as barriers or protection

from storm surge and sea level rise. This supports the findings of Seriño et al (2017) on valuing protective function of mangroves estimates that the average cost of saving a life by retaining mangrove is USD 302,000 or P15 Million and the estimated reduction in compensation for totally damaged houses is around USD 53,000. The findings in this study including that of other corroborating results, could give us the estimate as to the magnitude of logical compensation or degree of understatement if we exclude NELD in the post disaster needs assessment from extreme weather events due to climate change.

#### 5. Recommendation

Revisit PDNA plan and policy for addressing the NELDs: It almost four years after the onslaught of the ST Haiyan in the Philippines and the final version of a harmonized PDNA manual of operation from OCD has not come out of the press or better yet, released for ratification by all branches of concerned government departments. Since Haiyan up until this report, each government department is still using their individual procedure for disaster needs assessment. After the consultation forum and validation of results with stakeholders and affected communities, there was a unified expression of urgency that systematic identification and assessment of NELD be included in the harmonized PDNA that is yet to come out from OCD. Hence, one of the doable action that the research team can do is to include in the expanded NELD project in other Regions, an official policy brief that will influence the final version of the of the harmonized PDNA to have at least the flavour of systematic NELD item inclusions. This will be a starting point for a long term institutionalization of action.

Structural and environmental approach as priority NELD-reducing practice: The second best NELD-reducing practice prioritize by stakeholders and affected communities are the planting of live storm surge barrier along coastal communities and the criteria that best support this direction is sustainability not only to the needs of the affected communities but also sustainability of institutional support even after the project. Hence, lobbying/legworking the result of this study to LGU and other local officials will indeed enhance the operational sustainability of the NELD-reducing practice at the same time protect our environment

**Expanding the coverage/scope zoning and LU planning:** From the result of the AHP-guided consultation both at the regional and local level, disaster preparedness & capacity building and Zoning/Land Use Planning were consistently rated in high priority and importance as the best NELD-reducing practices. Hence it is recommended that the current comprehensive land use planning (CLUP) undertaken or crafted by almost all municipalities and cities around the province of Leyte, should include a more elaborate DRRM sections or component that will heighten disaster preparedness specially in climate change vulnerable areas/communities. Since VSU is also mostly requested/commissioned to provide this service to develop a site –specific CLUP for most municipalities in the Province of Leyte, then the research team can make an official representation to the CLUP Team of VSU to include this module in there services with the local officials.

Pursue an expanded and target-specific planting and/or establishment of mangrove plantations among households along coastal communities: It has been intimated from

the result of this study and duly corroborated by the findings of other studies, that an established mangrove stand is able to save lives and shelter of people considerably. Hence to encourage autonomous household adaptation, it is recommended that households particularly the along the vulnerable coastal areas, be required to undertake training or attend seminar on DRRM (JKB Arias,et.al., 2016). This measure should be legislated together with the conduct of CLUP in the municipality so that autonomous adaptation of this practice be institutionalized.

The research team also thru the expanded NELD project in other regions, will work with DENR to incentivise support for community-wide action for the rehabilitation and establishment of mangrove plantation in key vulnerable coastal communities. Presenting the result of this study to the RRDC (Regional Research and Development Council) is a starting point to drum up support from the regional and local stakeholders.

#### 6. References

- Arias, J.K.B., J.J.P. Mediodia and K.J.R. Lino (2016). Impacts of and Adaptation to Extreme Weather Events: An Intra-household Perspective. *EEPSEA Report No. 2016-RR2*. Economy and Evironment Program for Southeast Asia. Laguna, Philippines
- Centre for Research on the Epidemiology of Disasters (CRED) (2013). Annual Disaster Statistical Review. http://cred.be/sites/default/files/ADSR\_2013.pdf Retrieved May 1, 2015.
- Morrissey, J and Anthony Oliver, S. A. (2013). Perspectives on non-economic loss and damage understanding values at risk from climate change.
- Moises Neil Seriño, Julie Carl Ureta, Jayson Baldesco, Karl John Galvez, Canesio Predo, and Eunice Kenee Seriño (2017). Valuing the protection service provided by mangroves in typhoon-hit areas in the Philippines. *EEPSEA Research Report No. 2017-RR19*. Economy and Environment Program for Southeast Asia, Laguna, Philippines.
- National Development and Reform Commission (NDRC) (2014). Retrieved from: http://www.nrdc.org/about/staff/climate-change-experts.asp Accessed May 17, 2015.
- National Disaster Response Plan (NDRP) (2014). http://www.ndrrmc.gov.ph/attachments /article/1334/NDRP\_Hydro\_Meteorological\_Hazrds\_as\_of\_2014.pdf Retrieved May 2, 2015.
- Serdeczny, O., Waters, E., Chan, S. (2016). Non-economic Loss and Damage: Addressing the Forgotten Side of Climate Change Impacts.
- UNFCCC (2013). Non-economic losses in the context of the work programme on loss and damage. *Technical paper*.

## 7. Appendix

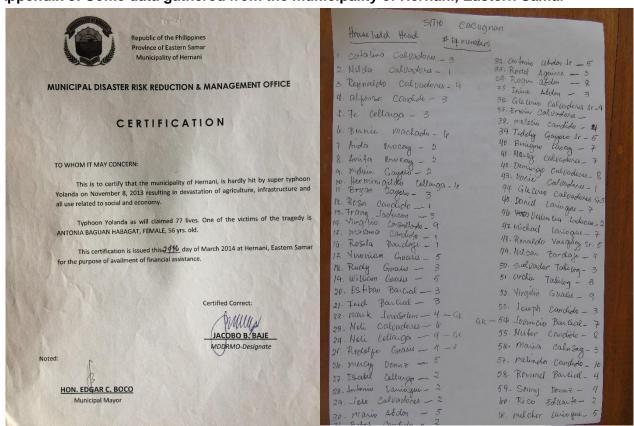
#### Appendix 1: List of the regional stakeholder's FGD

"Estimating Economic and Non-Economic Loss and Damages associated with Extreme Climatic Events in the Philippines" Stakeholder's Consultation FGD June 29, 2017 @ NEDA Function Hall List of Participants Name Office Signature 1. ROCAMOD B. DA 2. MARCELINA C. ESPOS DENR 3. ENGR. LEGNILO L. JUMASDAO -DPWH DOST 5. Crais Lawrence M. Diaz DOH OCD 7. RESTITUTO B. MACUTO DSWD 8. Annielun Costiniano **NEDA NEDA** 10. OPENA O. PAGAY DSWD 11. HEPER A. MATIOZA DOCT 8 12. Grace H- Anteche MMA 8 13. Alma M- Moreno NEDA & Adul S. Glundo OCD

Appendix 2: The actual conduct of the FGD at NEDA RO-8 Function Hall



Appendix 3: Some data gathered from the municipality of Hernani, Eastern Samar



Appendix 4: The actual conduct of the survey



Appendix 5: The mangroves current situation, almost 4 years after ST Haiyan



## **Appendix 6: List of Young Scientists**

	Name	Address/Contact details	Contribution
1	Abegail Abed	Mercedez, Eastern Samar	Data gathering at field
2	Jocil Arias	Salcedo, Eastern Samar Mobile: +63 955 749 1591	Data gathering at field
3	Maxima Arias	Salcedo, Eastern Samar Mobile: +63 955 749 1591	Data gathering at field
4	Junjie Baldicanas	Salcedo, Eastern Samar Mobile: +63 948 205 2429	Data gathering at field
5	Karen Verona	Tanauan, Leyte Mobile: +63 930 330 4625	Data gathering at field
6	Ronald Maurillo	Tacloban City	Data gathering at field
7	Mary Rose Padua	Quinapondan, Eastern Samar	Data gathering at field

<sup>&</sup>quot;This project has taught me a much better appreciation of the importance of ecosystems services."

Dr. Sally Bulayog, VSU researcher

Ian Dave Custodio, VSU Research Assistant

#### **Appendix 7: Abbreviations**

AHP	Analytical	Hierarchy	Process
-----	------------	-----------	---------

CR Consistency Ratio

ELD's Economic Loss and Damages FGD Focus Group Discussion

KI Key Informant

LGU Local Government Unit

NDRRMC National Disaster Risk Reduction and Management Council

NEDA National Economic and Development Authority

NELD's Non-economic Loss and Damages NRDP National Disaster Response Plan

OCD Office of Civil Defense

ODK Open Data Kit

PAG-ASA Philippine Atmospheric Geophysical and Astronomical Services

Administration

PAR Philippine Area of Responsibility
PDNA Post Disaster Needs Assessment

P or Php Philippine peso ST Super Typhoon

<sup>&</sup>quot;Valuing non-economic loss and damages is a major step towards greening the GDP accounts."

# Non-Economic Loss and Damages in Thailand: A Case Study of Floods in Pathumthani Province

Sangam Shrestha and Manish Shrestha, Asian Institute of Technology, Thailand

#### 1. Introduction

Confidence has increased that some extreme events will become more frequent, more widespread and/or more intense during the 21st century (IPCC, 2007). Human beings are releasing greenhouse gases (GHG) at an alarming rate than that it would occur naturally. Over 30 billion tons of carbon dioxide alone is being emitted per year (ADB 2013). If the trend of GHGs emission continues, in the worst case, the global mean temperature will increase up to 4.9°C by the end of 21st century (Van Vuuren et. al 2011). The change in temperature will also have an adverse effect on the rainfall.

Even though, precipitation is a local phenomenon, it highly varies both spatially and temporally (ADB, 2013). Significant changes have been observed in number of heavy precipitation events in some region, particularly in the second half of the 21<sup>st</sup> century. Numerous studies reported the chances of increase in flooding due to climate change (Jean et al, 2014; Babel et al. 2013; Xu et al. 2013; UNEP, 2012).

The Kingdom of Thailand is no stranger to natural disasters. Thailand ranks as the 7<sup>th</sup> most flood-prone county in the world and is flooded approximately 10 times per year (World Bank, 2012). Flooding occurs almost every year in the Chao Phraya River Basin and has a long history of flood events in the past. The flood of 2011 was the worst in the history of Thailand that inundated 9% of the country's total land. The World Bank ranked the Thailand flood of 2011 as the world's fourth costliest disaster as of 2011 with the total damage of USD 45.7 billion. With a changing climate, the extreme events can be frequent and more intense in the coming future.

Climate change will affect a wide range of social, economic and environmental system (UNFCCC, 2013). The impact will have an adverse effect on both economic and non-economic sectors. Example of economic losses due to climate change impact are the losses of resources, goods and services that are traded in market. On a contrary, non-economic losses are those which cannot be traded in the markets. Examples of non-economic losses are loss of life, destruction of cultural and natural sites, destruction of eco-system and biodiversity etc. Along with these, intangible damages like pain, physical and emotional distress, social tension, impaired health quality etc. are also classified as non-economic losses.

Non-economic losses caused by extreme events may be more significant than economic losses in many developing countries (UNFCCC, 2013). But, identifying and quantifying of non-economic values is a challenging task. One of the main difficulties in assessing non-economic losses, is due to the lack of market price. Goods that are essential for human-natural systems (e.g. eco-system services) are not valued in the markets (Morrissey and Smith, 2013). Nevertheless, these non-economic values are of upmost importance when assessing the total cost of losses and damages. The traditional method of accounting the economic losses and damages alone undervalue the real cost of climate change impacts. Therefore, this study provides a simple methodology for the estimation of non-economic loss and damage which is being unaddressed in policy discussion and recommends for revision of existing mechanisms for better risk management.

#### Study Area:

The study area for the research is Pathuthani province of Thailand which lies 50 km north of Bangkok. Pathumthani is an old province with heavy settlements including important temples, parks, and academic institutions. During the flood of 2011, Pathumthani province was heavily affected as the area lies on the low alluvial flats of the Chao Phraya River. The province is subdivided into 7 districts namely Mueang Pathumthani, Khlong Luang, Thanyaburi, Nong Suae, Lat Lum Kaeo, Lam Luk Ka and Sam Khok. The focus of the study is on Ban Ngew and Chaing Rak Yai Tambon sub-districts of the Khlong Lunag district. These two sub-districts lie in the bank of the Chao Phraya River. The total population of Ban Ngew and Chaing Rak Yai are 2,310 and 6,240 respectively (NSO, 2015).

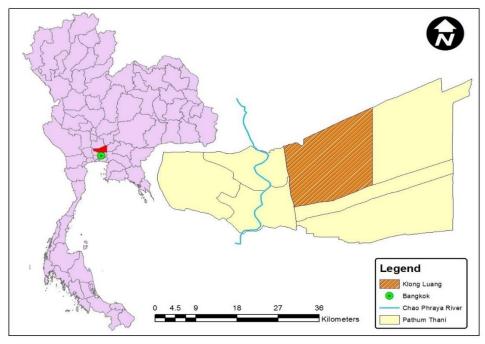


Figure 1: Location of Study Area

#### 2. Methodology

Quantifying and identifying of non-economic values is a challenging task. One of the main difficulties in assessing non-economic losses, is due to the lack of market price. Goods that are essential for human-natural systems (e.g. eco-system services) are not valued in the markets (Morrissey and Smith, 2013). Nevertheless, these non-economic values are of upmost importance when assessing the total cost of losses and damages. The traditional way of accounting the economic losses and damages alone undervalue the real cost of climate change impacts. Non-economic losses may be more significant than economic losses in many developing countries (UNFCCC, 2013). Therefore, the proposed methodology provides a framework for quantifying NELD in terms of monetary values so as the proportion of NELD can be compared with the economic damages and in terms total loss and damage can be calculated (Figure 2).



Figure 2: Overall methodology to calculate the total loss and damage caused by disaster

#### 2.1 Economic losses and damages (ELD)

The ELD are easy to calculate as there is already a well-defined market value of it (e.g. loss of properties). For this study, social survey was used to calculate the economic loss of flood in 2011. A total of 50 respondents from each of the sub-district were selected randomly and was provided with a questionnaire which contains both open end and close end questions. Alternatively, these data can also be calculated from various agencies who performs damages assessment after the disaster.

#### 2.2 Non-Economic loses and damages (NELD)

Calculation of NELD is a challenging task as this component doesn't have a defined market value. The first step to calculate the NELD is to identify and prioritize the NELD associated with floods in Thailand. This work was carried out by conducting consultation meetings with experts and Analytic Hierarchy Process (AHP) analysis was conducted to prioritize the practices that can reduce the NELD losses in Thailand. Social survey was then conducted for calculating the NELD in terms of monetary value.

#### 2.2.1 Prioritizing NELD in Thailand

A list of thematic area and its associate indicators were first identified (see appendix A). More than 10 experts working in the field of disaster management, water resource management, public health, government organization, sociology, hydrologist, and academia were consulted to prioritize the thematic areas important for flood management in Thailand. The mode of consultation was via emails and personal interviews. The experts were provided with the complete list of indicators for each thematic area where they were asked to add additional indicators if any and then rank them according to their importance. After examining the indicators from different experts, indicators having different names but with similar meaning were merged. A workshop was organized by inviting 18 experts from various field for further discussion on identifying and ranking of the NELD indicators. The experts were selected based on their experience, skills, knowledge and practices related to disaster risk reduction.

Finally, the top two prioritized thematic area, three criteria and four indicators were selected for AHP analysis to identify best practices for reducing NELD. AHP questionnaire survey was prepared and circulated to the experts via email (see Appendix B). The questionnaire comprises of pairwise comparison of each of the criteria, indicators and practices for each thematic area. The pairwise comparison of indicators was done by keeping the single criteria in view each time. Similarly, comparison of practices was done by keeping the single indicator in view each time. Saty's scale of fundamental judgment scaled from 1-9 were used for each option of a paired comparison. The meaning of the number is given in the Table 3.

Table 1: Definition of rating of Saty's scale

Rating	Definition	Explanation
1	Equal importance of both options	Two activities contribute equally to the objective
3	Moderate importance of one option	Judgment slightly favors one criteria over another
5	Strong importance for one option	Judgment strongly favors one criteria over another
7	Very strong importance for one option	A criteria is favored very strongly over another
9	Extreme importance for one option	Judgment favoring a criteria is of the highest possible order of affirmation

SuperDecision software was used to analyze the AHP questionnaire. Two models were constructed for each of the two-selected thematic area comprising of four-tier hierarchy (Figure 3 & 4). The top hierarchy represents the goal related to the problem i.e. to identify the best practice that can address all the NELD indicators of each of the thematic area. The second tier consists of the three criteria (a) significant impact on the larger wellbeing of family, (b) relevance to Disaster Risk Reduction – Climate Change Adaptation (DRR-CCA) policy and (c) value given by society. The third tier consists of indicators for each thematic area. And finally, alternatives that can help reduce these NELD are places at the bottom tier.

Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-NMY-Chiba

163

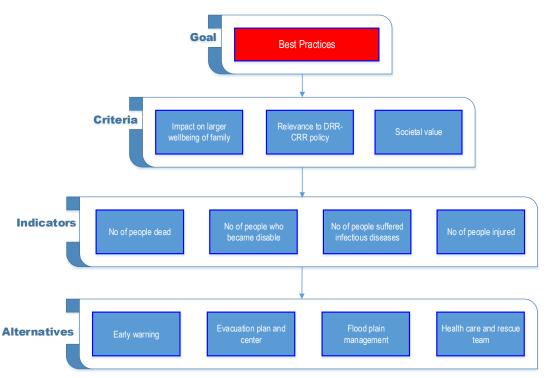


Figure 3: Hierarchy for Human life and health

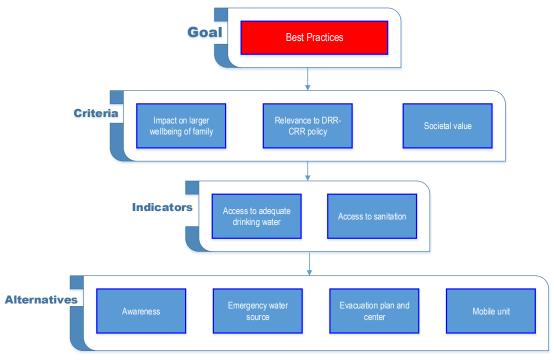


Figure 4: Hierarchy for Water and sanitation

#### 2.2.2 Quantifying NELD

A questionnaire survey was prepared and conducted which consists of both open and close end questions (see Appendix C) that were handed to the local people of two sub-districts . The

questionnaire was converted to Thai version for better communication. Valuing the NELD like human life in a monetary value is a sensitive task. However, for this research we tried to value the life of human on the basis of his/her salary, the actual cost of his expenses for treatment, loss of time due to injury and other direct costs.

The steps for quantifying NELD for 'human life and health' and 'water and sanitation' in terms of monetary values are presented below:

#### Human life and health:

Table 2: Selected thematic area and indicators for Thailand case study

Thematic area	NELD Indicators
Human life and health	<ul> <li>No. of people died</li> <li>No. of people injured</li> <li>No. of people suffered from infectious diseases</li> <li>No. of people who became disable</li> </ul>

#### Steps:

- Quantifying each of the indicators in terms of number (e.g. no. of total death or no. of people injured). This can be done through damages assessment reports or government offices
- o Identify parameters associated with each individual NELD indicators (quantifiable and easily available).
- Convert each of the NELD indicators to monetary value (Summing the monetary value of each of the parameters associated under each NELD indicators)
- o Multiply the monetary value of NELD indicators to number of casualties to find the total NELD.

e.g. Monitory value = [ US\$ ] X [ no. of people death ]

#### Proposed parameters for each indicator:

#### a) No. of people died

S. No.	Parameters	Unit	Remarks
1	Annual salary (S)	USD/year	Average annual salary of a particular area or Country
2	Target retirement and age of the person (N)	Year	No. of year before the person would retire
3	Discount rate (i)	%	Can be taken as interest rate from bank
4	Funeral cost (Fur)	USD	Average cost of funeral in Thailand

Monitory Value (Present Worth) = S. (P/A, i, N) + Fur  
= S. 
$$\frac{(1+i)^N - 1}{i(1+i)^N}$$
 + Fur .....eq. (1)

b) No. of people injured

S. No.	Parameters	Unit	Remarks
1	Total medical fee (Med)	USD	Both physical and psychological
2	Salary during the injury time (S)	USD	Full or at least certain percent of the salary
3	Total injury time (N)	Year	No. of year the person was injured
4	Discount rate (i)	%	Can be taken as interest rate from bank
5	Transportation cost (Tra)	USD	Ambulance or taxi fare

Monitory value = Med + S. (P/A, i, N) + Tra 
$$= \text{Med} + \text{S.} \frac{(1+i)^N - 1}{i(1+i)^N} + \text{Tra} \qquad \dots \text{eq. (2)}$$

c) No. of people suffered from infectious diseases

S. No.	Factors	Unit	Remarks
1	Total medical fee	USD	Both physical and psychological and routine checkups
2	Salary during the injury time (S)	USD	At least certain percent of the salary
3	Total injury time (N)	Year	No. of year the person was ill
4	Discount rate (i)	%	Can be taken as interest rate from bank
5	Transportation cost (Tra)	USD	Ambulance or taxi fare

Monitory value = Med + S. (P/A, i, N) + Tra 
$$= \text{Med} + \text{S.} \frac{(1+i)^N - 1}{i(1+i)^N} + \text{Tra} \qquad \dots \text{eq. (3)}$$

d) No. of disabled people

	a) No. of disabled people				
S. No.	Parameters	Unit	Remarks		
1	Compensation for loss of limbs (Com)	USD	Depends on what part of the body was disable and on what occupation the person is engaged (For footballer legs are more important)		
2	Total medical fee (Med)	USD	Both physical and psychological		
3	Salary during the injury time (S)	USD	At least certain percent of the salary		
4	Injury time (N)	Year	No. of year the person was injured		
5	Discount rate (i)	%			
6	Transportation cost (Tra)	USD	Ambulance or taxi fare		
	Alternative				

1	Can pay certain amount of the total cost from indicator <i>No. of</i>	USD	Percentage can depend on what part of the body was disable
	people death		

Monitory value = Com + Med + S. (P/A, i, N) + Tra  
= Com + Med + S. 
$$\frac{(1+i)^N - 1}{i(1+i)^N}$$
 + Tra .....eq. (4)

OR alternatively

Monitory value = % of [Monitory value of death]

The discount rate used for this study was 1.5% which is the discount rate of Thailand Bank in the year 2017.

#### Water and sanitation:

Social survey was conducted to calculate the total loss and damages in water and sanitation theme. The willingness to pay by the local people provides the non-economic value of the water and sanitation theme.

#### 3. Results and Discussion

#### 3.1 Consultation Meeting

Based on the consultation meeting "Human life and health"; "water and sanitation", "displacement and migration" and "education" were found the most important areas where NELD plays an important role. However, the scope of the study will only be focused on the top two thematic areas: Human life and health; and Water and sanitation. Similarly, significant impact on the larger wellbeing of family, relevance to DRR-CCA policy and value given by society were selected as the three main criteria for NELD assessment. Indicators defining each thematic area and practice to address these NELD are shown in Table 3.

Table 3: Selected thematic area, criteria, indicators and practice for AHP analysis

Thematic area	Criteria	NELD Indicators	Practices
Human life and health	<ul> <li>Significant impact on the larger wellbeing of family</li> <li>Relevance to DRR-CCA policy</li> <li>Value given by society</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>No. of people dead</li> <li>No. of people injured</li> <li>No. of people suffered from infectious diseases</li> <li>No. of people who became disable</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>Early warning</li> <li>Evacuation plan and center</li> <li>Flood plain management</li> <li>Health care and rescue team</li> </ul>

Thematic area	Criteria	NELD Indicators	Practices
Water and sanitation		<ul> <li>Access to sanitation</li> <li>Access to adequate drinking water</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>Awareness</li> <li>Emergency water source</li> <li>Evacuation plan and center</li> <li>Mobile unit</li> </ul>



Figure 5: Expert workshop on addressing Economic and Non-Economic Loss and Damages in Thailand organized at Asian Institute of Technology, Thailand on 7<sup>th</sup> October 2015

#### 3.2 AHP analysis

The final score of every paired comparison of criteria, indicators or practices were computed based on a geometric mean of all score given by all the participants for each paired comparison (Orencio & Fuji, 2013). Once the consensus was reached, summary of final scores for each paired comparison was entered into the SuperDecision software.

To determine the consistency of reviewer answer, Saty developed a method of calculating Consistency Ratio (CR). The score or the weight were accepted when CR is less or equal to 0.1. The value of CR equal to 0 means the judgment of the pairwise comparison is perfectly consistent.

The comparison matrix at the criteria level was consistent with a value of 0.0516 (Table 5). Based on the weight of criteria in this level, Impact on larger wellbeing of family (C1), Relevance to DRR-CCA policy (C2) and societal value (C3) are ranked first, second and third respectively.

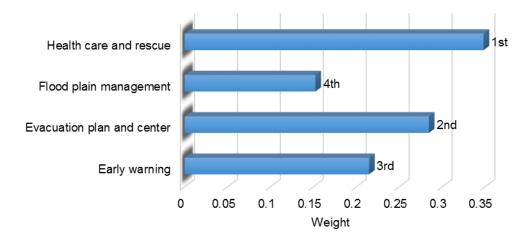
Table 4: Relative weight, rank and CR of criteria

Criteria	Weight	Rank	C.R.
Impact on larger wellbeing of family (C1)	0.5278	1	
Relevance to DRR-CCA policy (C2)	0.3325	2	0.0516
societal value (C3)	0.1396	3	

Similarly, indicators under each criteria associated with each of the two thematic area was consistent with a value less than 7 (Table D1 and D2 in Appendix D). It was found that for human life and health, no. of people dead (HI1) indicator was ranked first under all three criteria followed by no. of people injured (HI2). For water and sanitation, access to adequate drinking water (WI1) was ranked first under criteria C1 whereas, under criteria C2 and C3, both WI1 and access to sanitation (WI2) received equal ranks.

Weight, rank and C.R. of each of the practices that can address each of the indicators associated with their respective thematic area is shown in Table D3 and D4 of Appendix D. Figure 6 shows the final weight and rank of the practices that can address the non-economic loss and damages associated with each of the thematic area. Analysis shows, health care and rescue and evacuation plan and center were ranked higher for human life and health whereas, for water and sanitation sector, emergency water source and awareness were very much important in reducing the losses.

# Human life and health



Final Report: CAF2015-RR08-NMY-Chiba

169

# Water and sanitation

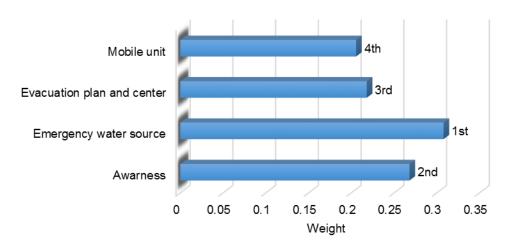


Figure 6: Weight and rank of practices to address NELD for Human life and health and Water and sanitation

#### 3.3 Quantifying NELD

50 respondents from each of the sub-district Ban Ngew and Chang Rai Yai was selected randomly to conduct a questionnaire survey (see Appendix D). All the respondent was literate and had a stable average income of THB 30,000 (USD 857) per month. 36 out of 50 in Ban Ngew and 32 out of 50 in Chang Rai Yai had a private business and rest worked in a government organization. More than half of the people identified flood as the major natural disaster in their area and had experienced increase or no change in frequency and intensity of floods in recent years.









Figure 7: From top left to right: Survey site at Ban Ngew; Local people showing flood mark from 2011; damaged cars during the flood and emergency water storage

#### Ban Ngew Sub-district:

The total economic loss of the surveyed people of Ban Ngew sub-district was estimated to be THB 83,000 (USD 2,371). Among the 50 respondents, the survey showed no dead occurred in their family or relatives this sub-district during the 2011 flood however, there was one case of injury. The person was an age of 60 and was unable to evacuate on time.

The major source of potable water for the area were government supplied pipeline, groundwater, bottled water, river and rain water harvesting. However, the use of bottled water increased during the flood increasing the total extra cost of water by THB 36,000 (USD 1,029). After the flood, the condition has regained its past status as before the floods. There were 13 respondents who were willing to pay on an average of THB 600 (USD 17) per person and 1 voted to increase appropriate amount of community tax for further improving the water supply system.

#### Chang Rai Yai Sub-district:

The total economic loss was calculated to be THB 92,500 (USD 2,643) based on the survey. There were 3 casualties during the flood and one of them was the head of the family, responsible for income in the family, one elderly person of age 60+ and a child of age 5. During the flood, 5 people got injured and 7 persons were effected by infectious diseases. In most of these cases no compensation was provided from government except 2 persons had an insurance covered.

As in Ban Ngew sub-district the major source of potable water was government supplied pipeline, groundwater and bottled water. The use of bottle water increased during the floods increasing the expenses for water by THB 61,000 (USD 1,743). Among 17 respondents who are willing to pay to improve the water supply, 2 prefer to increase community tax and 15 prefer to pay cash collection. The total willingness to pay for water supply was THB 7,750 (USD 221).

Table 5: Total Economic and Non-Economic loss during flood in Ban Ngew and Chang Rai Yai in THB (1USD = THB35)

_			NELD	Total Loss	Ratio of		
Area	ELD	Human life	Water	Total NELD	[ELD + NELD]	NELD to ELD	
Ban Ngew	119,000	673,917	6,750	680,667	799,667	5.7	
Chang Rai Yai	153,500	11,229,391	61,000	11,290,391	11,443,891	73.6	

Table 5 shows the economic and non- economic losses related to human life and water and sanitation during the 2011 flood in Ban Ngew and Chang Rai Yai sub-districts. The total loss was calculated to be THB 799,667 (USD 22,848) and THB 11,443,891 (USD 326,968) in Ban Ngew and Chang Rai Yai sub-district respectively. It is also seen that the NELD were 5.7 times more than the ELD at Ban Ngew and 73.6 times more in Chang Rai Yai.

#### 4. Conclusions

Meteorological and hydrological extreme events are natural phenomenon; however, the frequency and intensity of these events are increasing rapidly during recent years as a result of climate change. These events will have two types of losses and damages in the society, the economic and the non-economic. The economic losses and damages are usually given more priority during the assessment and the NELD are often ignored due to the lack of market value. These NELD are of significant importance and should also be equally or even should be highly prioritized during the L& D assessment.

This study provides a simple method to estimating the total L&D including both the ELD and NELD. The method consists of consultation meeting with experts as well as social survey to estimate the ELD and NELD during the 2011 flood of Thailand in terms of monetary value. More than 25 experts were approached to help in prioritizing the NELD indicators. The output of the consultation meeting shows that Human life and Health and Water and Sanitation are the two most important NELD. In addition, AHP analysis was carried out to prioritize the adaptation options to address these NELD. Health care and rescue and evacuation plan and center were identified best for human life and health whereas, for water and sanitation sector, emergency water source and awareness were identified the best adaptation option in reducing the losses.

Two sub-districts Ban Ngew and Chang Rai Yai of Pathumthani province of Thailand were used as a case study and 50 respondents from each sub-district was selected randomly for questionnaire. The survey was carried out to acquire data on the total loss during the 2011 flood. Evaluating the human life in monetary value is a very sensitive issue. In this study, the NELD value were calculated solely based on the income and injury expenses of the victims. In reality, the value of human life is much more valuable and cannot be quantified or evaluated in the monetary value. The result of this study shows that the NELD were much higher than the ELD. In Ban Ngew sub-district the NELD was nearly 6 times higher than ELD and 74 time higher in Chang

Rai Yai sub-district. Only two thematic area Human life and health and Water and Sanitation were selected for this study. In reality, the total NELD can be much higher than if all the component of NELD are evaluated. Therefore, it is recommended that the NELD cost should be given equal priority during the L&D assessment which are mostly unaddressed. During the survey, it was also found that none of the victims received any form of compensation from the government during the floods.

#### 5. References

- ADB (2013). Climate-related disasters in Asia and the pacific. *ADB economics working paper series*, Asian development bank. ISSN 1655-5252, publication stock no. wps135852.
- Babel, M.S., Bhusal, S.P., Wahid, S.M. and Agarwal, A. (2013). Climate change and water resources in the Bagmati River Basin, Nepal. *Theoretical and Applied Climatology*. 112:3-4.
- IPCC (2007). Climate Change 2007: Synthesis Report. Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, Switzerland.
- Jena, P.P., Chatterjee, C., Pradhan. G. and Mishra, A. (2014). Are recent frequent high floods in Mahanadi basin in eastern India due to increase in extreme rainfalls?. *Journal of Hydrology*, 517 (2014) 847–862.
- Morrissey, J and Anthony Oliver, S. A. (2013). *Perspectives on non-economic loss and damage understanding values at risk from climate change.*
- UNFCCC (2013). Non-economic losses in the context of the work programme on loss and damage. *Technical paper*.
- Van Vuuren, D.P., Edmonds, J., Kainuma M., Riahi, K., Thomson, A., Hibbard, K., Hurtt, G.C., Krey, V., Lamarque, J.F., Masui, T., Meinshausen, M., Nakicenovic, N., Smith, S.J. and Rose, S.K. (2011). The representative concentration pathways: an overview. *Climatic Change*, (2011) 109:5–31.
- World Bank (2012). Thai flood 2011. *Rapid assessment for resilient recovery and reconstruction planning*. Bangkok: The World Bank.
- Xu, Y.P., Zhang, X., Ran, Q. and Tian, Y. (2013). Impact of climate change on hydrology of upper reaches of Qiantang River Basin, East China. *Journal of hydrology*, 483 (2013) 51-60.

# 6. Appendix

# Appendix A:

Table A1: List of Thematic area and its corresponding indicators

S. No.	Thematic area	Indicators
1	Human life & health	No. of people died
		No. of people injured
		No. of people suffered infectious diseases
		No. of people suffered chronic diseases
		No. of people suffered mental diseases
		Contagious diseases
		Communicable diseases
		No. of people disable
		No. of people suffered malnutrition
		Psycho-social diseases
		Reproductive health
2	Water & sanitation	Access to sanitation
		Access to quality water
		Waterborne diseases
3	Social capital	Participation to social/religious activities
		Social hostilities
		Common spaces for social activities
		No. of social/religious activities
4	Culture, heritage &	Cultural identity to cultural heritage sites felt by people
	indigenous knowledge	Cultural dependence on cultural heritage sites felt by people
		No of cultural heritage damaged
		Availability of indigenous knowledge
		Availability of people with indigenous knowledge
		stressed change in occupation
5	Education	School bullying
		No. of schools discontinued
		No. of children dropped out school
		No. of children temporary discontinued school
		low passing out rate
		No. of children going to school
		No. of school days
6	Local governance	Collaboration
		Organizational conflicts
		Ability to facilitate external coordination
		Accountability

		Transparency
		Participation of community in decision-making
		% of affected community receiving support and service
7	Displacement &	No. of people displaced
	migration	Duration of displacement
		No. of people seasonally migrated
		No. of people (permanently) migrated
		No. of women headed families
		No. of deserted family
8	Biodiversity/Ecosystem	Species abundance
	services	Species diversity
		Area of green cover
		Amount of water available
		Keystone species abundance

# Table A2: List of criteria for NELD

S. No.	Criteria
1	Value given by the society
2	Significant impact on the larger wellbeing of family
3	Relevance to DRR-CCA policy
4	Measurability and verifiability
5	Availability of data
6	Appropriateness to the problem

#### Appendix B:

#### An IGES-AIT Survey

# Identifying NELD Indicators, criteria and risk reduction practices Multi-criteria Methodology: Flood Prone Areas, Thailand

#### Introduction

Non-economic loss and damage (NELD) constitute a significant proportion of total losses and damages incurred by a climatic event and hence there is a need to integrate NELD indicators into risk reduction decisions being made. This consultation will help us to prioritize NELD indicators, criteria and risk reduction measures. Initially, the team has conducted discussions with various stakeholders and have identified the NELD indicators, criteria and practices listed in the table below. We need your opinion on them by conducting pair-wise comparison for measuring the effectiveness of practices identified.

#### Human life and health

Criteria	NELD Indicators	Practices
<ul> <li>Impact on larger wellbeing of family</li> <li>Relevance to DRR-CCA policy</li> <li>Societal value</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>No. of people dead</li> <li>No. of people injured</li> <li>No. of people suffered from infectious diseases</li> <li>No. of people who became disable</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>Early warning</li> <li>Evacuation plan and centre</li> <li>Flood plain management</li> <li>Health care and rescue team</li> </ul>

#### Water and Sanitation

Criteria	NELD Indicators	Practices			
•Impact on larger wellbeing	Access to sanitation	<ul><li>Awareness</li></ul>			
of family	<ul> <li>Access to adequate</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>Emergency water source</li> </ul>			
•Relevance to DRR-CCA policy	drinking water	<ul> <li>Evacuation plan and centre</li> </ul>			
<ul> <li>Societal value</li> </ul>		Mobile unit			

#### Definition of each terminology for criteria, indicators and practices are given at the back

# Respondent profile 1. Name: \_\_\_\_\_\_\_ 2. Affiliation: \_\_\_\_\_\_\_ 3. Position: \_\_\_\_\_\_\_ 4. Gender: \_\_\_ Male \_\_\_ Female 5. Were you negatively impacted by the recent floods? \_\_\_\_ Yes, \_\_\_ No, \_\_\_ Did not experience 6. Amount of economic loss: \_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_, 7. Nature of loss: \_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_, sale of assets, \_\_\_\_ properties, \_\_\_\_ effect on health, \_\_\_\_\_\_ Others:

#### Pair-wise comparison of criteria

Using the Saty's scale of fundamental judgement, a 1-9 scale, we will compare the criteria based on which the indicators were identified. The meaning of the numbers is given in table below:

Intensity of importance	Definition	Explanation
1	Equal importance of both options	Two activities contribute equally to the objective
3	Moderate importance of one option	Judgment slightly favors one criteria over another
5	Strong importance for one option	Judgment strongly favors one criteria over another
7	Very strong importance for one option	A criteria is favored very strongly over another
9	Extreme importance for one option	Judgment favoring a criteria is of the highest possible order of affirmation

#### Pairwise comparison of criteria

It is important that the indicators prioritized should be able to satisfy a set of criteria that underpins the need for including NELD into risk management decisions. In other words, these criteria addresses the why aspect of including the NELD into information based on which risk management decisions are being made.

# You can copy this tick mark ( $\sqrt{}$ ) to your desire scale

Impact on larger wellbeing of family	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	Relevance to DRR-CCA policy
,		I						l		/
Impact on larger										Societal value
wellbeing of family	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	Societal value
Relevance to										Societal value
DRR-CCA policy	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	Societal value

# **Human life and health**

#### Pairwise comparison of indicators by each criteria

Please compare each indicator by keeping single criteria in view each time. We have three criteria at hand and we will compare each indicators applying these three criteria.

#### **Example**

Comparison between indicator *no. of people dead* and *no. of people who became disable* based on different criteria

#### Impact on larger wellbeing of family

Death of family member can be much more significant than the family member getting disable. So the scale can be upto 9 for no. of dead.

and beans earn be up to 3 for no. or dead.											
No of poople doed	1									No. of people who	
No. of people dead	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	became disable	

#### Societal value

In the prospective of societal value, death of a person might be less significant than no. of people who became disable compared to impact on larger wellbeing of family. Therefore, the scale can be 7 or 5 for no. of people dead.

No of poople dood		1								No. of people who
No. of people dead	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	became disable

#### **Relevance to DRR-CCA policy**

However, in the prospective of DRR-CCA policy, both can have equal significant. So the scale can be 1.

No. of people dead					1					No. of people who
No. of people dead	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	became disable

Note: This is just an example the indicator and its scale can be different based on view of respondent.

# Pairwise comparison of indicators by the criteria of 'Impact on larger wellbeing of family'

Keeping in view the criteria 'Impact on larger wellbeing of family', please compare indicators with each other.

No. of people										No. of people who
dead	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	became disable
No. of people										No. of people
dead	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	suffered from infectious diseases
No. of people										No. of people
dead	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	injured
No. of people who										No. of people
became disable	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	suffered from infectious diseases
No. of people who										No. of people
became disable	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	injured

								No. of people
7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	injured
	7	7 5						

# Pairwise comparison of indicators by the criteria of 'Relevance to DRR-CCA policy'

Keeping in view the criteria 'Relevance to DRR-CCA policy', please compare indicators with each other.

cacii cuici.										
No. of people										No. of people who
dead	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	became disable
No. of people										No. of people
dead	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	suffered from
4044										infectious diseases
No. of people										No. of people
dead	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	injured
No. of people who										No. of people
became disable	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	suffered from
became disable	3					3		'	3	infectious diseases
No. of people who										No. of people
became disable	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	injured
No. of people										No. of people
suffered from	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	injured
infectious diseases	,						_	,		,

# Pairwise comparison of indicators by the criteria of "Societal value"

Keeping in view the criteria 'Societal value', please compare indicators with each other.

rtooping in viou the t	31110110		otal ve	aido,	oioacc	, 00111	<u> </u>	iaioatt	JI O 1111C	ii odoli otilor.
No. of people										No. of people who
dead	9	/	5	3	1	3	5	/	9	became disable
No. of people										No. of people
dead	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	suffered from
dedd	J	'	0		'	J	J	'		infectious diseases
No. of people										No. of people
dead	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	injured
No. of people who										No. of people
became disable	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	suffered from
became disable	9	,	3	3	I	5	3	,	9	infectious diseases
No. of people who										No. of people
became disable	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	injured

No. of people										No. of people
suffered from infectious diseases	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	injured

# Pairwise comparison of practices by indicators

Please compare each practices by keeping single indicator in view each time (i.e. comparison on how the practices can help prevent each indicators). We have four indicators at hand and we will compare top 3 practice applying these four indicators.

Pairwise comparison of practices by the indicator of 'No. of people dead'

i ali wise compani	3011 0	n piu	otioc.			aioat	· · · _	110.	J. PU	pic acaa
Early warning										Evacuation plan
Early warning	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	and centre
Early warning										Flood plain
Early warning	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	management
Early warning										Health care and
Early warning	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	rescue team
Evacuation plan										Flood plain
and centre	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	management
Evacuation plan										Health care and
and centre	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	rescue team
Flood plain										Health care and
management	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	rescue team

# Pairwise comparison of practices by the indicator of 'No. of people who became disable'

aloubio										
Early warning										Evacuation plan
Larry warriing	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	and centre
Early warning										Flood plain
Larry warriing	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	management
Forly worning										Health care and
Early warning	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	rescue team
Evacuation plan										Flood plain
and centre	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	management
Evacuation plan										Health care and
and centre	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	rescue team

Flood plain										Health care and
management	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	rescue team

# Pairwise comparison of practices by the indicator of 'No. of people suffered from infectious diseases'

illiectious disease	<u> </u>									
Early warning										Evacuation plan
Early warriing	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	and centre
Early warning										Flood plain
Larry warriing	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	management
Early warning										Health care and
Larry warriing	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	rescue team
Evacuation plan										Flood plain
and centre	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	management
Evacuation plan										Health care and
and centre	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	rescue team
Flood plain										Health care and
management	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	rescue team

# Pairwise comparison of practices by the indicator of 'No. of people injured'

Early warning										Evacuation plan
Lany Warming	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	and centre
Early warning										Flood plain
Larry warriing	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	management
Early warning										Health care and
Lany wanning	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	rescue team
Evacuation plan										Flood plain
and centre	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	management
Evacuation plan										Health care and
and centre	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	rescue team
Flood plain										Health care and
management	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	rescue team

## **Water and Sanitation**

#### Pairwise comparison of indicators by each criteria

Please compare each indicator by keeping single criteria in view each time. We have three criteria at hand and we will compare each indicators applying these three criteria.

# Pairwise comparison of indicators by the criteria of 'Impact on larger wellbeing of family' (family scale)

Keeping in view the criteria 'Impact on larger wellbeing of family', please compare indicators with each other.

Access to										
										Access to
adequate drinking	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	Sanitation
Water		•						-		

## Pairwise comparison of indicators by the criteria of "Societal value" (Society scale)

Keeping in view the criteria 'Societal value', please compare indicators with each other.

Access to										A cocce to
adequate drinking Water	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	Access to Sanitation

# Pairwise comparison of indicators by the criteria of 'Relevance to DRR-CCA policy' (in view of insurance and compensation scheme)

Keeping in view the criteria 'Relevance to DRR-CCA policy', please compare indicators with each other.

Access to										Access to
adequate drinking Water	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	Access to Sanitation

# Pairwise comparison of practices by indicators

Please compare each practices by keeping single indicator in view each time (i.e. comparison on how the practices can help prevent each indicators). We have two indicators at hand and we will compare top 3 practice applying these two indicators.

Pairwise comparison of practices by the indicator of 'Access to quality water'

i ali wise compani	<b>3011 0</b>	n pra		JOJE		aioati	J. J.	AUUU	,55 10	quality water
Awareness										Emergency water
Awareness	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	source
Awareness										Evacuation plan
Awareness	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	and centre
Awaranasa										Mobile unit
Awareness	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	Mobile utili
Emergency water										Evacuation plan
source	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	and centre

Emergency water										Mobile units
source	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	Mobile utilis
Evacuation plan										Mobile unite
and centre	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	Mobile units

# Pairwise comparison of practices by indicators

Pairwise comparison of practices by the indicator of 'Access to sanitation'

Fail wise compans	SULL	יו אוים ויי	CHCC	o Dy L	HE III	uicati	ַוט וט	ACCE	<del>2</del> 33 เบ	<u>Samilalion</u>
Awareness										Emergency water
Awareness	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	source
Awareness										Evacuation plan
Awareness	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	and centre
Awareness										Mobile unit
Awareness	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	Mobile utili
Emergency water										Evacuation plan
source	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	and centre
Emergency water										Mobile units
source	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	MODILE UTILS
Evacuation plan										Mobile units
and centre	9	7	5	3	1	3	5	7	9	טווטטווכ טוונט

# **Definition of terminologies**

Terminology	Definition
Impact on larger wellbeing of family	From the prospective of family scale.
Relevance to DRR-CCA policy	From the prospective of disaster risk reduction and climate change adaptation plan and policies of government, compensation scheme and insurance companies.
Societal value	From the prospective of society.
No. of people dead	Total number of lives lost during a given disaster.
No. of people injured	Total number of people who got injured during a given disaster.
No. of people suffered infectious diseases	Diseases are caused by microscopic germs that are communicable (such as bacteria or viruses) e.g. Dengue.
No. of people who became disable	People who became physical and mental impaired permanently.

Access to sanitation	Availability of proper sanitation system during and aftermath of disaster. (i.e. basic toilet with water facility)
Access to adequate water	Availability of adequate (quantity and quality) drinking water during and aftermath of disaster.
Early warning	Warning of future disaster that comes early enough for people to prepare for it. (from TV, SMS, internet, radio)
Evacuation plan and centre	Designated area at each tambon or one for 2-3 tambon where people can take shelter during disaster. These centre should have adequate amount of food and drinking water.
Flood plain management	Construction of dykes and zoning of vulnerable places and evacuation centres.
Health care and rescue team	Emergency rescue and health care unit at each tambon to aid during disaster.
Emergency water source	Availability of reservoir, overhead tanks and groundwater source designated for the use during disaster.
Mobile units	Dispatch of mobile water tankers and toilets to the affected areas. Availability of water treatment kits for drinking and sanitation.
Awareness	Early warning to store adequate drinking water. Awareness on hygiene

# **Appendix C:**



# Identifying and addressing Economic and Non-economic Loss and Damages associated with Extreme Climatic Events in the Thailand

						/
Location	Date:					
			I. Socio Den	nographic Informat	ion	
Name (	optional):			Age:	Occupation:	
Sex:	M□F		Education: [	☐ Elementary ☐ Hig	jh School □ Co	ollege/University
Marital	Status: □ Sir	ngle □	Married □ Wi	idowed □ Divorced	□ Separated	
	•			Ave	erage HH income	e:
			place:			
			II. Percepti	on on Flood disast	er	
a) Is flo	od the major r	natural	-			
b) Did y	ou experience	e flood i	in recent years	s: □ Yes □ No If y	es when (years	)?
	<u>.</u>		·	•		,
c) Total	economic los	ses: Th	1B			
d) Has	the frequency	of flood	d: 🗆 Increase	d □ Deceased □ S	ame	
e) Has	the intensity o	f flood:	☐ Increased	☐ Deceased ☐ Sa	me	
f) Flood	prevention m	easure	s you have ap	plied to protect your	house:	
			III. Hum	nan life and health		
a) Did y No	ou had any m	ember	of the family/re	elative died as a resu	ult of disaster (F	lood)? □ Yes □
If yes, p	olease fill up th	ne infori	mation below			
S. No	Relationshi p	Age	Occupation	Monthly/annual Salary/income (THB)	Target retirement age	Funeral Cost (THB)
4				( · · · <del>-</del> /	3-	

		I	1									
3												
4												
L	get any com	pensati	on 🗆 Yes [	 □ No	I							
If yes, h	now much?	Insura	ance compa	ny: THB	Gove	rnment: TH	IB					
		Dono	rs: THB		Others:							
b) Did y	ou had any m	nember	of the famil	y/relative inju	red as a result o	f disaster (	Flood)? ☐ Yes					
□ No												
If yes, please fill up the information below												
S No	Relationshi p	Age	Occupati on	Total injury time (year)	Salary during the injury time (THB)	Total medical fee (THB)	Transportati on costs to hospital (THB)					
1												
2												
3												
4												
5				<u> </u>								
•	get any comp now much?				Gove	rnment: TH	IB					
		Dono	rs: THB		Others:							
disaste	rou had any m r (Flood)? □ Y blease fill up th	es 🗆 N	0		ered from infecti What type	ous diseas e of disease						
S No	Relationshi p	Age	Occupati on	Total injury time (year)	Salary during the injury time (THB)	Total medical fee (THB)	Transportati on costs to hospital (THB)					
1												
2												
3												
4												
5				NI-								
-	get any comp											
If yes, h	now much?	Insura	ance compa	ny: THB	Gove	rnment: TH	IB					

S No	Relationshi p	Age	Occupati on	Total injury time (year)	Salary during the injury time (THB)	Total medical fee (THB)	Transportati on costs to hospital (THB)
2							
3							
4							
5							
If yes, v	what is the cur	rent sa		Vater and Sa			
			IV. V	Vater and Sa		No	
a) Did y	ou had acces	ss to po	IV. V	Vater and Sa	unitation ood? □ Yes □ N	No	
a) Did y b) If ye If no, h	you had acces s, was it still a ow did you ma	ss to po vailable	IV. Votable water e during the float	Vater and Sa before the flo flood? □ Ye bod?	unitation ood? □ Yes □ N		
a) Did y b) If ye If no, h Estima c) Do y	you had acces s, was it still a ow did you ma ted cost of wa ou have acces	ss to po vailable anage o ter duri	IV. Votable water the during the flood of the flood otable water	Vater and Sabefore the flood? ☐ Yeood?	nnitation pod? □ Yes □ Nes □ No	D	
a) Did y b) If ye If no, h	you had acces s, was it still a ow did you ma	ss to po vailable	IV. Votable water e during the float	Vater and Sa before the flo flood? □ Ye bod?	nnitation pod? □ Yes □ Nes □ No		

# Appendix D:

Table D1: Relative weight, rank and C.R. of indicators for human life and health under each criteria

Indicator		<b>C</b> 1			C2			C3	
S	Weigh t	Ran k	C.R.	Weigh t	Ran k	C.R.	Weigh t	Ran k	C.R.
No. of people dead (HI1)	0.5581	1		0.4609	1		0.4702	1	
No. of people injured (HI2)	0.3164	2		0.3595	2		0.3535	2	
No. of people suffered from infectious diseases (HI3)	0.0652	3	0.059	0.0934	3	0.059 0	0.0793	4	0.078 5
No. of people who became disable (HI4)	0.0602	4		0.0861	4		0.0970	3	

Table D2: Relative weight, rank and C.R. of indicator for water and sanitation under each criteria

Indicator		C1			C2			C3	
S	Weight	Ran k	C.R.	Weigh t	Ran k	C.R.	Weigh t	Ran k	C.R.
Access to adequate drinking water (WI1)	0.6666 7	1	0.000	0.5	1	0.000	0.5	1	0.000
Access to sanitatio n (WI2)	0.3333	2		0.5	1		0.5	1	

Table D3: Relative weight, rank and C.R. of indicator for water and sanitation under each indicator

Practices		HI1			HI2			HI3			HI4	
	Wei	Ra	C.I.	Wei	Ra	C.R	Wei	Ra	C.R	Wei	Ra	C.R
	ght	nk		ght	nk		ght	nk		ght	nk	
Early warning	0.24	3		0.1	2		0.1	4	0.0	0.1	3	
	452			990			063		442	936		
Evacuation	0.33	1		0.1	2		0.2	2		0.3	2	
plan and center	449		0.0	990		0.0	845			257		0.0
Flood plain	0.16	4	936	0.1	4	579	0.1	3		0.1	4	172
management	724			368			479			243		
Health care and	0.25	2		0.4	1	1	0.4	1		0.3	1	
rescue	375			652			612			564		

Table D4: Relative weight, rank and C.R. of indicator for water and sanitation under each indicators

Practices	WI1			WI2		
	Weight	Rank	C.R.	Weight	Rank	C.R.
Awareness	0.24627	2	0.0227	0.2994	1	0.0695
Emergency water source	0.34654	1		0.2530	2	
Evacuation plan and center	0.20360	3.5		0.2389	3	
Mobile unit	0.20360	3.5		0.2087	4	

# **Appendix F: List of Young Scientists**

	Name	Contact detail	Contribution
1	Manish Shrestha	AIT, Thailand	Design of methodology, preparation of questionnaire for survey, data analysis and report writing
2	Siriwat Boonwichai	AIT, Thailand	Preparation of questionnaire for survey and conducting survey
3	Rachel Koh	AIT, Thailand	Conducting survey
4	Thundorn Okwala	AIT, Thailand	Conducting survey
5	Supaluck Luchutawachee	AIT, Thailand	Logistics for survey

## **Contact**

nre-info@iges.or.jp

Institute for Global Environmental Strategies (IGES), Japan Khulna University, Bangladesh Visayas State University, Philippines Asian Institute of Technology (AIT), Thailand Gujarat Institute of Development Research (GIDR), India